



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

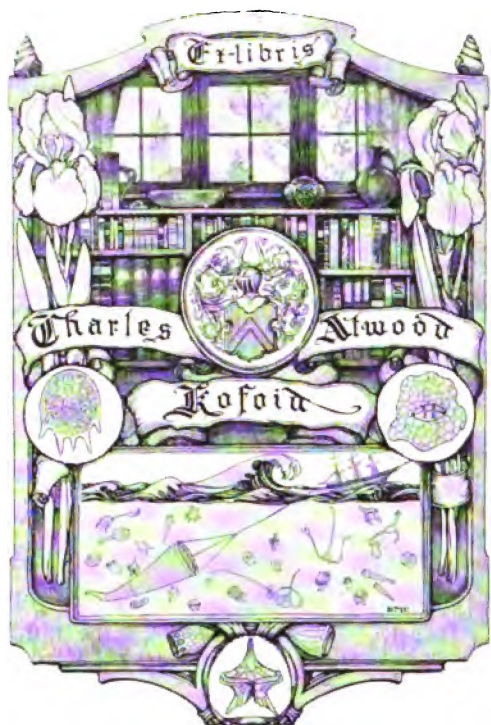
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

# SPORT IN EUROPE



01061

Digitized by Google







# SPORT IN EUROPE







Archibald Thorburn

Lanark & Co.

*Red Deer.*

# SPORT IN EUROPE.

BY JOHN C. ALLEN

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS BY

AMERIGO • E. C. AND ANGEL • ELSA

JOHN C. ALLEN

NEW YORK: E. P. DUTTON AND CO.

LONDON: SAMPSON AND CO.

1900



# SPORT IN EUROPE

EDITED BY F. G. AFLALO

¶

ILLUSTRATED FROM DRAWINGS BY

ARCHIBALD THORBURN, E. CALDWELL, AND E. F. T. BENNETT

AND FROM PHOTOGRAPHS

NEW YORK: E. P. DUTTON AND CO.

LONDON: SANDS AND CO.

MDCCCCI



## PREFACE

MANY English sportsmen have from time to time given us their shooting and fishing experiences in different European countries, and of these some few have assisted in the production of the present work. In no one volume, however, has a series of articles on the sport obtainable in the different countries been collected from the pens of representative native sportsmen; nor indeed, as will be seen, has this been quite achieved in the present work, for in three cases Englishmen have written upon countries not their own. The remaining fourteen articles, however, have, without exception, been contributed by natives of the countries under notice; and in translating several of these articles, and revising the rest, I have preferred, at the sacrifice of uniformity of treatment, to interfere as little as possible with the original. In consequence of this reluctance on my part, the reader will here and there find some little inequality of attention to the same details, and passages may in some cases read somewhat literally. Again, it will certainly be found that the various writers by no means subscribe to the same restricted definition of sport, or admit the same list of animals that may properly be killed for sport. An animal that is only trapped as vermin in one country may, however, be correctly coveted

for the gun in another; and it is above all things necessary, when surveying under such guidance so vast and so variously populated an area as Europe, to take the broadest possible view of sport. In two cases, by the way, the boundaries of the continent have been transcended; for both Prince Demidoff and Mr. Hulme Beaman found it impossible without so doing to present a connected and intelligible account of sport in the Russian and Turkish empires.

Horn measurements have, where available, been given in inches or centimetres; in some cases, however, the measurements could not be verified and were therefore omitted.

The illustrations are either from drawings specially executed by three artists, who have made these subjects peculiarly their own, or from characteristic photographs, with which the contributors have, in many cases only by considerable labour on their part, had the goodness to supply me.

The very attractive series of pictures of sport in the forests of Letzlingen and Königs-Wusterhausen reached me by special command of His Majesty the Emperor of Germany; and a pathetic interest will also attach to the two pictures of that keen sportsman, the late King Humbert of Italy, which were in my hands for publication many months before His Majesty fell by the assassin's hand.

To them my best thanks are due, as also to many other friends, among whom I should specially mention Mr. J. E. Harting, Secretary of the Linnæan Society, for advice while the book was passing somewhat slowly through the press.

THE EDITOR.

BOURNEMOUTH, *October*, 1900.

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	I
AUSTRIA . . . . . <i>By</i> W. A. BAILLIE-GROHMAN . . .	17
HUNGARY . . . . . GÉZA COUNT SZÉCHÉNYI . . .	45
BELGIUM . . . . . HENRI QUERSIN . . . . .	75
DENMARK . . . . . BARON O. REEDTZ-THOTT . . .	95
FRANCE . . . . . PAUL CAILLARD . . . . .	107
GERMANY . . . . . BARON DONALD SCHÖNBERG . . .	145
GREECE . . . . . J. GENNADIUS . . . . .	171
HOLLAND . . . . . BARON F. W. DE TUYLL . . .	201
ITALY . . . . . COUNT SCHEIBLER . . . . .	209
PORTUGAL . . . . . COUNT D'ARNOSO . . . . .	239
ROUMANIA . . . . . PRINCE NICOLAS GHICA . . .	261
SCANDINAVIA . . . . . SIR HENRY POTTINGER . . .	277
SPAIN . . . . . THE DUKE OF FRIAS . . . . .	305
SWITZERLAND . . . . . DR. EUGENE PITARD . . . . .	333
THE BRITISH ISLES . . . . . LORD GRANVILLE GORDON . . .	357
THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE . . . . . E. DEMIDOFF, PRINCE SAN DONATO	385
TURKEY . . . . . A. G. HULME BEAMAN . . . . .	417
THE BALKAN STATES . . . . . A. G. HULME BEAMAN . . . . .	435
APPENDIX: SEA FISHING . . . . . THE EDITOR . . . . .	449
INDEX . . . . .	467



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

### FULL PAGE

Red Deer	Archibald Thorburn	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Hare and Capercailzie	Archibald Thorburn	<i>Faces page</i> 19
Lynx	E. Caldwell	" " 47
Red Deer Antlers	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 48
" "	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 52
" "	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 55
" "	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 56
Roebuck Antlers	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 58
" "	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 59
" "	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 61
" "	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 62
" "	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 63
Moufflon	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 67
Roedeer	E. Caldwell	" " 97
Fallow Deer	E. Caldwell	" " 109
M. Paul Caillard	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 129
Badger	E. Caldwell	" " 147
The Emperor's Party at Letzlingen	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 148
" "	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 152
Bag of Fallow Deer at Letzlingen	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 155
Forest of Letzlingen	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 157
A Royal Boar-spearing Party	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 159
The Emperor gives the Coup de Grâce to an old Boar	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 160
Bag of Boar at Letzlingen	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 162
Bag of Boar at Königs-Wusterhausen	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 168
Woodcock and Black Game	Archibald Thorburn	" " 165
Group of Greek Sportsmen	<i>From a photograph</i>	" " 173
Ferret	E. Caldwell	" " 203

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

H.M. the late King of Italy and his record Ibex	<i>From a photograph</i>	<i>Faces page</i>	211
H.M. the late King of Italy and some Ibex trophies	<i>From a photograph</i>	" "	214
A Sardinian Guide	<i>From a photograph</i>	" "	216
Mouflon	<i>E. Caldwell</i>	" "	218
Count Scheibler	<i>From a photograph</i>	" "	228
Wild Boar	<i>E. Caldwell</i>	" "	241
H.M. Don Carlos I.	<i>From a photograph</i>	" "	245
Podengos	<i>From a photograph</i>	" "	249
H.M. Don Carlos I.	<i>From a photograph</i>	" "	250
Count d'Arnos	<i>From a photograph</i>	" "	258
Great Bustard and Partridge	<i>Archibald Thorburn</i>	" "	263
Elk	<i>E. Caldwell</i>	" "	279
Elk Hunters and Elk Dog	<i>From a photograph</i>	" "	282
Ibex	<i>E. Caldwell</i>	" "	307
An Ibex head, bagged by Mr. Pablo Larios	<i>From a photograph</i>	" "	314
An Ibex head, bagged by Mr. Pablo Larios	<i>From a photograph</i>	" "	319
Trout	<i>E. F. T. Bennett</i>	" "	335
Fox	<i>E. Caldwell</i>	" "	359
Otter	<i>E. Caldwell</i>	" "	367
Salmon	<i>E. F. T. Bennett</i>	" "	378
Brown Bear	<i>E. Caldwell</i>	" "	387
Reindeer	<i>E. Caldwell</i>	" "	399
Wolf	<i>E. Caldwell</i>	" "	408
Pheasant and Red Grouse	<i>Archibald Thorburn</i>	" "	419
Mr. A. G. Hulme Beaman	<i>From a photograph</i>	" "	432
Mallard and Golden Plover	<i>Archibald Thorburn</i>	" "	437

## IN THE TEXT

Four Styrian Keepers	PAGE
Bringing home Stag and Roebuck (Styria)	19
An Austrian Sportsman's <i>Strecke</i> or Bag (seven Chamois)	22
Weighing Chamois	30
Bringing home the Stag from the mountains	35
Presenting the Twig	38
Schwarzen See in Styria and Native Boat	39
Red Deer	42
	47

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

xi

	PAGE
A day's Bag on the Estate of Count Géza Andrassy . . . . .	51
Six types of Chamois Horns . . . . .	64
The <i>Strecke</i> . . . . .	68
A useful Sporting Boat . . . . .	93
"Mirliflore," one of the Virelade Pack . . . . .	116
The Virelade Kennels . . . . .	118
M. de Carayon La Tour . . . . .	120
A Pool on the Ellée . . . . .	137
A Pool on the Ellée . . . . .	141
German Red Deer . . . . .	152
A Warden of the Royal Forest, Würtemberg . . . . .	163
Cretan Ibex (from an old print) . . . . .	185
Crews landing the Nets . . . . .	199
Angling in the Bay of Phalerum . . . . .	200
The late Mr. E. K. Korthals and his Griffons . . . . .	203
Italian Chamois . . . . .	211
The Start for the Huts . . . . .	215
Glacier on the Piz Torena . . . . .	219
Shooting-huts in the Alps . . . . .	221
Haunts of the Chamois . . . . .	223
A Shooting-hut in the Valley . . . . .	225
Bringing in the Chamois . . . . .	227
"Spinone" . . . . .	231
"Bracco" . . . . .	232
The Marquis L. di Roccagiovine . . . . .	233
The Count U. Visconti di Modrone . . . . .	234
In the Campagna Romana ( <i>Macerie</i> ) . . . . .	235
The Castle of Bracciano . . . . .	236
In the Campagna Romana ( <i>Staccionati</i> ) . . . . .	237
Palace of Villa Viçosa (after a water-colour painting by Casanova) . . . . .	241
Señor Jacintho Paes Falcão . . . . .	246
Podengos . . . . .	247
Palace of Mafra . . . . .	254
After Quail . . . . .	256
Keeper's Lodge (Comanesti, Carpathians) . . . . .	264
Trout Lake (Darmanesti, Carpathians) . . . . .	274
Gamekeeper (Darmanesti, Carpathians) . . . . .	275

	PAGE
Bull Elk (Norway) . . . . .	279
Bull Elk (Norway) . . . . .	280
The Home of the Wild Reindeer (Jotunfjelds, Norway) . . . . .	287
A Norwegian Forest Road . . . . .	290
Wading for Salmon (Norway) . . . . .	300
A Salmon River (Norway) . . . . .	301
A High-level Trout River (Jemtland, Sweden) . . . . .	303
H.M. the late King out Duck-shooting . . . . .	307
Five Ibex Trophies bagged by Mr. Pablo Larios in the Sierra de Ojen . . . . .	311
The Calpe Hounds on the Ferry . . . . .	322
The Calpe Hounds . . . . .	323
H.M. the late King (Don Alfonso XII.) and his Shooting Party . . . . .	328
The Lucerne Harrier . . . . .	339
The Berne Harrier . . . . .	340
The Argovie Harrier . . . . .	341
The Jura Harrier . . . . .	342
Rod and Gun . . . . .	359
Playing a Fish in the Lorn . . . . .	378
"Got him!" . . . . .	380
Siberian Roe Horns . . . . .	401
Wolves . . . . .	408
Kirghiz Falconer and <i>Berkut</i> . . . . .	415
Cherif Pasha, A.D.C. to H.I.M. the Sultan, and Ottoman Minister at Stockholm . . . . .	419
Turkish Hounds and Huntsmen . . . . .	421
Turkish Sportsmen . . . . .	423
Group of Sportsmen . . . . .	426
Bag at Chaoush Chiftlik (eighteen Wild Boar and two Deer) . . . . .	429
Peregrine Falcon . . . . .	434
Red Deer Antlers from Pirdop (Rhodope) . . . . .	444
Red Deer Antlers from Koprishitza (Rhodope) . . . . .	445
A Cornish Harbour . . . . .	452
Cornish Bass Ground . . . . .	460
Bass-fishing in the River Teign . . . . .	461
Biarritz . . . . .	464
Tunny caught with rod and line by Mr. Pablo Larios . . . . .	465

## INTRODUCTION

**B**



## INTRODUCTION

A BIRD'S-EYE view of the sport of Europe, as presented in the seventeen articles collected in this volume, will afford the naturalist some interesting aspects of man's share in the distribution of game animals; the lawyer may note with interest the outcome of various ideals of sporting legislation, and, in yet more cases, of the absence of that legislation; and for the sportsman himself there are hints on the prospects of good shooting and fishing, free or rented, in the different countries, the distinctive points of several important Continental breeds of dogs, illustrated in almost every case from photographs specially taken for the purpose, and the consideration of peculiar and distinctive methods locally in vogue with gun and rod.

Among the greater game of Europe the northern elk and reindeer are just now the objects of jealous legislation that hampers at any rate foreign sportsmen in Scandinavia; the chamois and ibex have everywhere to be carefully preserved, and the red deer must also be treated with economy and moderation. Preservation, introduction of exotic species, and reintroduction of species that have become extinct in certain areas have by now left their mark on almost every side of the sport in a continent so densely populated and so exploited, that much of the shooting necessarily lacks that wildness, that absence of artificial restrictions, which is so attractive in other continents. Perhaps the most notable

**Acclimatised  
Animals.**

examples of comparatively recent reintroduction are the cases of the ibex, reintroduced in the Graian Alps by the late Victor Emmanuel, and carefully preserved there by his son, the late King Humbert, and the restoration of capercaillie to several Scotch forests by a former Marquess of Breadalbane and other enthusiastic sportsmen. In the same way, German stags have been turned down in the forests of the Ardennes, Hungarian stags have been imported into Germany, and the ibex and moufflon have been made at home in the mountains of Hungary. Among birds, mention may be made of the Scotch grouse turned down in the neighbourhood of Malmédy, and of pheasants acclimatised of recent years in various parts of Denmark and Roumania. Of fishes latterly transplanted in this manner, the American rainbow trout is perhaps the chief, though our carp came from Asia.

Few aspects of the social progress of the closing century in Europe show a truer indication of the altered fortunes of the democracy than the game laws. Nowadays, even where adverse criticism permits their survival at all, they have no object beyond preserving the game for the sportsman who, by hereditary right or depth of purse, can lay claim to exclusive rights in certain territories. The game laws of the Middle Ages, however, took the form of preserving the privileges of the chase to the Court, nobles, and clergy; so that the death penalty awaited the deerslayer, while even a first poaching offence earned the perpetrator a sound flogging. The opposition aroused by such brutal penalties has not died out with their abolition. In France, once perhaps the headquarters of the chase, we shall observe the most complete *volte-face*. The Revolution was, of course, the beginning of the end, as far as

game laws went, and we are now, as shown in the French article, confronted with the results of a century of licence that might have been anticipated from the period when, in 1789, the then Bishop of Chartres so intelligently foresaw the way of the wind as voluntarily to surrender his *droit de chasse*. In the British Isles, the strict code established under the early Plantagenets appears first to have lapsed under a succession of sovereigns little interested in sport, and then to have been revived in its worst form by the Stuarts. Whereas, however, sport has been hopelessly democratised in the Latin countries, some suggestions of the old feudal relations survive in Central Europe, with the result that Austria, Hungary and the German Empire nowadays afford the finest bags of both large and small game. It would seem as if, taking a medium course between over-severity to poachers and total abandonment of the game, our own game laws bear at any rate favourable comparison with those of any other European country. In France, on the other hand, sporting legislation has apparently been thrown to the winds, and M. Caillard's article is one long indictment of the present Government of that country for its neglect of the most simple measures for restoring the former wealth of game. Other Latin states show the same ground for complaint. Count Scheibler condemns, in the same uncompromising fashion, the privilege accorded to all Italians to kill game wherever they please; the Duke of Frias sighs for the time when Spain's legislators shall realise that the game of a country, properly protected, is a source of wealth; and Count de Arnoso opens his article with the frank avowal that "in Portugal there are really no game laws."

Turning to other lands, we find poachers and poaching severely

handled in Germany, where the Association of Game Preservers supplements the effect of legislation by granting pensions to the widows of keepers killed on duty. Count Szechenyi is not the only contributor who pays a well-deserved tribute to the game laws of Hungary; and in Switzerland there is a wonderful system of federal and cantonal laws, which it is to be hoped the framers themselves understand, since to the wandering visitor their contradictions are incomprehensible. In Denmark, on the other hand, there appears to be too much lenience, and in Belgium more is expected of the new sporting law now under consideration than can be credited to the old. Other alterations of recent date are noticeable in the Bulgarian game laws, strictly revised under Prince Ferdinand, and in Scandinavia, where, according to Sir Henry Pottinger, the guiding principle seems to be that the native sportsman shall enjoy as much advantage as possible over the Englishman, who spends his money in a country sadly in need of it.

Another interesting comparison suggested by a perusal of these articles is the very different esteem in which the same animal may be held in almost neighbouring countries. Thus the hare, an animal of secondary importance in these islands (and Lord Granville Gordon certainly pays it no high compliment), is evidently the great attraction in many of the larger Dutch and Belgian shoots; while the fox, shot as vermin in parts of Scotland—a heresy that would raise an outcry south of the Tweed—is in Denmark “considered the finest and most appreciated game at a drive.” In like manner, the lynx, referred to as the most coveted game in Hungary, is in Roumania trapped merely as vermin. These favouritisms may in a measure, of course, be set

**Popularity  
of Different  
Animals.**

down to individual taste, but the points of view of representative sportsmen are nevertheless of great interest. The Duke of Frias strikes the true note of this distinction in his reflections on the inclusion of eagles, vultures and flamingoes in his Spanish game list.

Among the more detailed and interesting notes relating to dogs are those of M. Caillard on the famous Virelade pack, the property of the Baron de Carayon La Tour, bred from the ancient Saintonge and Gascony stock; those of Count de Arnoso on the Portuguese pure-bred *podengos*, belonging to Señor Jacintho Paes Falcão; and those of Dr. Pitard on the distinctive harriers of the different Swiss cantons. Besides these longer accounts, however, something is said by the contributors on the Scandinavian elk-dogs, virtually the Arctic dogs of the Lapps; the Spanish *sabuesos*, like our foxhounds, and *alanos*, a mastiff type; and the massive *bracco*, beagle-like *segugio*, and shaggy *spinone* of Italy. The indebtedness of the dog breeders in different parts of the Continent to drafts from English packs, as well as the laws affecting the introduction of dogs into various countries, are also topics of interest.

The probable result of any search for peculiar methods of the chase unknown in this country will be a sensation of disappointment that the methods in vogue should approximate so closely to our own. As, however, contributors were expressly invited to make a feature of particulars of such local practices, I have no doubt that they have given attention to this view of their subject. And the result, though less than some readers might hope, is not without interest. Anglers

**Continental  
Sporting  
Dogs.**

**Characteristic  
Methods of  
Shooting and  
Fishing.**

will be amused with the Baron de Tuyll's account of a quaint Dutch method of catching pike, as well as with Mr. Hulme Beaman's sketch of Turkish sea fishing. Ibex stalking and the Sunday wolf-battue in Portugal, a goose-shoot near Seville and another in Novgorod, seal-shooting in the Cattegat, and coot-driving in the Pontine marshes, are all somewhat novel ; while there are many curious anecdotes like those of the Turkish sportsman who used to snap his snipe on sight of their eyes, and his countrymen who surprise wild bustards with their wings frozen and drive them in this helpless state straight to market.

---

A rapid review of the principal sporting animals of Europe will show us how thoroughly the wide results of preservation are established in many parts of the Continent. It is doubtful, however, whether the basis of this protection could have afforded much useful material for the conference that recently met at the Foreign Office with the object of discussing measures for the protection of African big game. The conditions of the more southern continent are so different, the uninhabited tracts so vast, the native question so important. The giraffe, it is true, is in a measure protected by the fact of the dreaded tse-tse precluding its pursuit on horseback over a considerable area of its range ; but it is doubtful whether, save in the way of vast natural reserves, much can be done for the eland and other threatened antelopes.

The following is a synopsis of the chief areas of distribution of some of the most interesting beasts and birds dealt with in these pages :—

If we except the giant *ollen* of the Caucasus, as lying outside Europe proper, the finest red deer would seem to come from Rou-

mania and Hungary. Count Szechenyi's figures in connection with the antlers annually shown at the Budapest exhibition of trophies are in excess of those quoted for the deer of any other country in Europe. In the Spanish article, however, we find mention of a 33-pointer, and this again is surpassed by the 44-pointer shot by the Emperor of Germany. The Hungarian antlers, by the way, include none of over twenty-two points. Red deer are also shot in the Grisons and elsewhere in Switzerland, where they seem, thanks to timely protection, to be recovering from a threatened extinction. Lord Granville Gordon is naturally enthusiastic over deer stalking in the Highlands, but in the rest of Northern Europe the animal seems of slight account, save in a very few preserves.

**Red Deer.**

The finest roe antlers also seem to come from Russia, the *ielik* of the Altai giving a horn that measures over fifteen inches. Those of Roumania are also mentioned as exceptionally large, and a fine series of photographs of roe horns will be found in the Hungarian article. The roebuck is a prime favourite in all countries, and the largest bags seem to be made in Hungary, instances of sixty-six selected old bucks in three days, and twenty in one being given, with the rifle, of course, as the correct weapon. From Portugal to Turkey, from Belgium to Spain, throughout the wooded portions of Germany, and down in the Balkan provinces, the roe is in great favour.

**Roedeer.**

With the exception of the aforementioned ibex preserved on the southern spurs of the Alps by the King of Italy, and of the magnificent specimens bagged in the Caucasus, Greece and Spain must be regarded as the homes of this coveted

**Ibex.**

game. The historic sketch of the fortunes of the ibex of Crete and Antimilos is full of interest to the naturalist, and sportsmen bent on more practical work will follow Mr. Larios in his exciting and successful stalks amid the majestic scenery of the Sierra Blanca of Ojen.

The mention of chamois at once suggests Austria and Switzerland, and, as regards the latter country, Dr. Pitard shows a welcome increase

**Chamois.** of the little animal, thanks to improved legislation for its protection, and in spite of the great slaughter (1,700 in

one year) in the Grisons. There would also seem to be excellent chamois shooting in the Alpine districts of Bavaria (though Baron Schönberg naturally assigns the palm to Austria) and in the Caucasus. The finest specimens in Europe come from Transylvania, where Count Arpad Teleki secured a buck with horns measuring over twelve inches on the outer curve, and over four round the base. This completely beats any trophies from the Swiss or Italian Alps, or Pyrenees. In the last-named range, the *izarul*, regarded by some as distinct from the Alpine chamois, but more properly accounted only a smaller and redder variety, gives good sport in the Picos de Europa. Count Szechenyi gives photographs and measurements of six large Transylvanian trophies.

Attention has already been drawn to the greater reputation enjoyed by the hare in some Continental countries than with us, and

**Hare.** it remains only to specify the hares of Flanders and the Ardennes, of Denmark, of Castille (where, as in

Scandinavia, the peasants course them), and of Salamanca, where they are only shot. Not far short of half a million are annually bagged in the great shoots of Hungary, but indiscriminate coursing seems to have all but exterminated the animal in both Portugal and Roumania.

It cannot be said that the majority of sportsmen collectively pronounce very highly on the sport of shooting the brown bear. In the preserves of the Grand Duke Serge, indeed, it is regarded only as vermin and shot as such by his.

**Bear.**

servants. The alleged danger of bear hunting is largely discounted by both Prince Ghika and Sir Henry Pottinger, on the ground of the bear's invariable anxiety to keep another appointment as soon as the sportsman comes in sight, though the latter writer relates a sporting and hazardous method of bearding the bear in his den in great favour with the Lapps.

Of all the truly wild birds enumerated in the following pages, with the possible exception of the great bustard and quail, the contributors devote most of their attention to wild fowl, otherwise ducks, wigeon, geese, and the like. The inlets and lagoons of the Low Countries—once the headquarters of English punt-shooters, and still so in sufficiently hard winters—seem to be somewhat shot out. As regards Sweden and Norway, Sir Henry Pottinger indicates certain difficulties in the way of obtaining more than a moderate bag ; but much, on the other hand, may be done in South-Eastern Europe. In the Russian article will be found an amusing account of a goose-shoot on Lake Ilmen, where one gun has been known to bag three hundred birds and more in a day ; and there is elsewhere another interesting description of shooting geese at Villamanrique, the property of the Comtesse de Paris ; while the Italian contributor gives particulars of a coot-drive on the estate of the Duke of Sermoneta, round the Lake of Fogliano.

---

**Wild Fowl.**

The countries are arranged in alphabetic order, so that the British Isles occur somewhat far down in the list. The heads touched on by Lord Granville Gordon will be sufficiently familiar to readers in this country, but the following summary of the chief matters dealt with as regards other lands may be found useful for rapid reference :—

In the well stocked and protected Austrian Empire the red and roe deer and chamois are the most attractive game, but there are also lynx and bear, hare, bustard, and capercailzie. Perhaps, however, the chief interest of sport in those parts will be found to lie in the survival of feudal customs and quaint ceremonies observed in the big shoots. The trout of a Styrian lake are also mentioned for the benefit of the angler.

**Austria-Hungary.**

We find in Belgium two distinct phases of sport—the more costly sport of the preserved forests of the Ardennes, and the more modest and inexpensive shooting of rabbits and other small game amid the heaths of the Dutch frontier. In the Ardennes are boar and roedeer, with a sprinkling of red deer, mostly imported ; and hares, partridges, and incredible abundance of rabbits await the sportsman in the flat country. Woodcock, duck, and widgeon are also bagged in fair quantity ; while for the angler, the Meuse and its tributaries afford salmon, trout and coarse fish.

**Belgium.**

The conditions in Denmark are not widely different from those noted in Belgium, roedeer, hares, and partridges being most sought after, with snipe in the bogs of Jutland, and seals among the islets of the Cattegat. The pike appears to be the only important freshwater fish.

**Denmark.**

With a considerable survival of game in the few preserved portions

of France, it cannot be said that the legislature is to be thanked for such sport as remains. There is fox-hunting at Pau only, but stag-hunting is popular with the best sportsmen **France.** round Paris and in almost all the departments. The snipe and woodcock shooting in Finisterre and Morbihan is particularly good, and boar and roe deer are widely distributed. For the angler, Brittany is strongly recommended, though even there the want of legislation has been acutely felt by salmon- and trout-fishermen.

Adequate measures of protection have made the shooting in Germany equal to any in Europe. Red and roe deer, chamois on the Tyrolese frontier, partridges, capercailzie and black grouse, with wild fowl on the lakes and seals on the **Germany.** North Sea coast, all give good sport, but the best shooting is, practically without exception, preserved. There are several packs of foxhounds in the country, and these also hunt the boar and carted deer. Fishing is, unfortunately, not dealt with in the article, though the trout-fishing of the Black Forest, and the pike-fishing in the northern rivers and lakes, would appear to be excellent.

Boar, ibex, woodcock, and wild fowl are perhaps the **Greece.** characteristic game of Greece, and the fishing is chiefly in salt water.

Rabbits on the dunes, and partridges and hares all over Holland give sport in battues. The wild fowl seem to be shot **Holland.** out in many parts once famous, though Texel and some of the North Sea islands still give good bags. Hunting is confined in a mild form to Gelderland, the roebuck being the chief game. The angler will find only pike and sea fishing.

The chief interest of the Italian article will be found in the writer's

account of the royal preserves of ibex and of the chamois shooting in the Piz Toreno, with some notes on Sardinian moufflon.

**Italy.**

Woodcock in the rice-fields of Lombardy, and snipe in the woods of Sardinian and Southern Italy are also dealt with; and fox-hunting is described as increasingly popular in the vicinity of Rome, while there are also staghounds at Bologna.

In the Portuguese article, again, sport in the royal parks takes precedence. Wild boar are also hunted in sporting fashion in the

**Portugal.**

serras with the aid of the famous *podengos*, and ibex are stalked in Gerez. There are special wolf-battues; and partridges, hares (both shot and hunted), rabbits, bustard, quail and woodcock afford the sportsman varied amusement. Rod fishing is apparently undeveloped, but there are salmon in the Minho, and trout should be found in all the mountain streams of the north.

Bears, wolves, and boar abound in Roumania. The great red deer has fallen off in numbers. Bohemian pheasants have been most

**Roumania.**

successfully acclimatised, and there are partridges in the Dobrutcha. The plains furnish bustard, quail, and woodcock, and wild fowl abound in the marshes; but hares and rabbits have become very scarce, a result attributed to coursing. The trout of the Carpathian rivers is mentioned without enthusiasm.

In Sweden and Norway, as in the two countries which follow, we have considerable mountain systems, with a corresponding preponderance of mountain game. The red deer of leased forests, with the

**Scandinavia.**

wilder reindeer and elk, are the chief sporting animals of Scandinavia; but there are also bears in plenty, seals and otters are shot in the estuaries of salmon rivers, hares abound

everywhere, and there are capercaillie and black grouse in the pine forests, ptarmigan among the rocks, and willow-grouse in the birch woods. Snipe are best in the Swedish marshes, and wild fowl, though nowhere in great numbers, are fairly distributed on the lakes and swamps. The angler is warned that present-day salmon fishing is a lottery, with not too many prizes ; but trout and, in lesser measure, grayling can be had at very slight cost.

A country with very wild tracts and every promise of almost inexhaustible sporting resources, Spain suffers from want of legislation. The ibex and chamois, however, still attract sportsmen to the mountains, and there are boar, **Spain.** bustard and red-legged partridges in the plains, quail everywhere at the season of their passage, and first-rate duck shooting on the rented lagoons in La Mancha. Salmon fishing is scarcely understood, save with nets ; but the fish occurs in the river systems of the provinces of Asturias and Santander, and there are trout in all the streams of these provinces, as well as in Segovia, a tributary of the Deva being specially mentioned. Hunting is confined to the meets of the Calpe pack round Gibraltar and two other packs, harriers, at Madrid.

Chamois and roedeer are the game of the Swiss mountains, and there is all manner of small game, fur and feather, **Switzerland.** in the plains, with water-fowl in the lagoons. Salmon occur in the Rhine and Aar, and there are trout and char in almost every lake. The distribution of grayling in the waters of this country is somewhat interesting, and the pike are particularly fine in the lakes of Zürich, Neuchâtel, and Morat. The system of federal laws, com-

plicated by cantonal by-laws, is somewhat confusing, but the contributor has made much of it clear.

Prince Demidoff has advisedly taken the Russian Empire as a whole, and the abundance of all kinds of game is, as might be expected of so vast and varied a tract, immense. The  
**The Russian Empire.** elk and bear, many kinds of deer, and wild sheep and goats, with the aurochs, are among the big game described. There are wolf-coursing with *borzois*, capercailzie stalking and drives of blackcock, and wild-fowling on Lake Ilmen. Falconry with the *berkut* (probably, Mr. Harting thinks, our golden eagle) is also mentioned; and the angler will find some account of trout in the Caucasus, grayling in the Ural, and salmon in Kamschatka.

Transcending slightly, as in the last article, the boundaries of Europe proper, we find sport in Turkey treated from the visitor's standpoint. It resolves itself into the shooting of red-  
**Turkey and the Balkan Countries.** legged partridges and rabbits in Marmora Island and old Thrace, and snipe and duck at the mouth of the Maritza. There are stags near Strandja, in the Balkans, and woodcock shooting is particularly good in the Gulf of Ismidt and in Belgrade Forest. Boar and roedeer are also plentiful in these districts, but most of the shooting is rented. The angler may find trout and pike in the Scutari and Kutchuk Chekmedjee lakes, as well as very good sea fishing on the coast. Similar sport is suggested in Servia and Albania, and trout and capercailzie are among the chief attractions of Bulgaria, with bustard round Sofia and woodcock at Grublihan.

An Appendix is given on sea fishing.

## AUSTRIA

c







HARE



CAPERCAILZIE

*To face page 19.*



FOUR STYRIAN KEEPERS

## AUSTRIA

By W. A. BAILLIE-GROHMAN

I N a country where "new men," such as South African or American multi-millionaires or wealthy business men, are, as a sporting class, as unknown as they were in Scotland thirty years ago, in a country where practically all the land is held by two widely separated classes—the nobility and the peasantry—it cannot surprise one to find that sport is still conducted on much the same principles

as governed it in feudal times. Feudal days in Austria are not in the remote antiquity of bygone centuries, for, while in England the great social upheaval of the seventeenth century ended the last traces of feudal conditions, and in France the same occurred more than a hundred years ago, Austria's aristocracy was not shorn of its ancient manorial privileges until much later. The great change worked by the Revolution of 1848 was not brought about by civil war or great bloodshed. There was no "reign of terror," no wholesale sacking of chateaux; hence the relations between the aristocracy and the peasantry were never strained to that extreme point of class-hatred that made the French Revolution one of the most terrible events in history. Easy-going good-nature is a marked characteristic of the Austrian people, from the highest to the lowest, and this has also largely contributed to a survival of conditions without which sport in civilised communities becomes either impossible or a farce.

"Money does not talk over here," an American friend visiting Austria once remarked to me, when I explained to him why the self-advertising spirit created by newly-acquired wealth had so far left Austria to its mediæval conditions; and I think he was right.

Of the several resultant conditions, none are perhaps more striking to a stranger than the pleasant *entente cordiale* existing as a rule between territorial magnates and their one-time serfs, and the length of time that sporting estates remain in one family. From this springs the reluctance even to lease sporting rights to strangers. These rights are not considered in Austria as a ready asset whereby an annual income from ever-changing tenants should be raised, however much

funds may be needed. That changes in this respect are of quite late years becoming more frequent, even the *Field*, containing occasional notices of Austrian shootings to be let, is a sign of the times. Trans-Atlantic agricultural competition has sadly reduced the material welfare of many old families, whose forbears used to slay with the crossbow the antlered inhabitants of their ancestral forests, deer whose progeny are now being bagged by the Mauser repeater of some wealthy stranger. In such cases every excuse is to be made, but in view of the manifest advantages for sport which are inherent to long tenures, it is to be hoped that this old-time conservatism will not too soon give way to that commercial spirit prevalent in other countries, and which is in some respects antagonistic to a true conception of sport.

To come to the incidents of the chase, no general statement concerning the *mise en scène* can be made. Too much depends in this respect upon the local features of the preserve where the novice happens to be initiated into the mysteries of stalking the roaring stag in the middle of dense woods, or tracking a wary old chamois for hours, if not for days, in the rocky solitudes of timber-line regions.

The Stag, to speak first of what in the eyes of the majority of sportsmen is the principal prize of the chase, is shot in Austria almost exclusively during the rutting season, as at other times it would obviously be a hopeless task to seek for your Stag. game in the depths of thick woods, for the bare hills of Scotland, which are so favourable to spying, are unrepresented in the Austrian Alps. This puts the sport of deer-stalking on an entirely different basis, and there is no need to make comparisons between the two modes of approaching the quarry. Each has charms of its own that

can hardly be realised by the man who knows only one of the two countries. I have frequently listened with some amusement to critics upholding in exaggerated terms the superiority of Highland stalking, ridiculing the "pleasure of creeping up and potting deer blinded with passion, whose instincts of self-preservation were so blunted that they would fall an easy prey to the rifle of the greenest novice." At such



BRINGING HOME STAG AND ROEBUCK (STYRIA).

criticism, those who have grassed a warrantable *Brunft-Hirsch* in an Austrian forest may well smile, for it betrays ignorance of a fundamental provision of Nature in the shape of sundry pairs of very watchful eyes, ears, and nostrils of alert hinds who at this season take upon themselves the task of watching over the safety of their love-sick lord. And how well they fulfil their self-imposed

task, all who try to circumvent them are bound to discover to their cost.

Of one thing I am, however, certain, and that is that there are far more men in Austria who start out, find, follow up, stalk, and kill their stag, entirely unassisted by keeper or gillie, than there are in Scotland, where, if my informants are correct, this is quite the exception. Indeed, after questioning scores of Scotch stalkers, I have heard of only two men who are known to do this. That the pleasure of succeeding in this by no means outrageously difficult task is very much greater than when one is led up by one's own skilled servant, who does practically everything but pull the trigger, goes, I think, without saying ; and it has always surprised me why otherwise really keen sportsmen show such little ambition to master the art for which they profess such attachment.

Of chamois shooting, to take the next important animal of the chase, I am proposing presently to speak at greater length, for, as it is the sport for which Austria is most famous, I am tempted to devote to it more space than to fur and feather. Concerning these, I propose to note only those details in which Austrian sport differs from that known to every English sportsman. Perhaps the most striking difference is the much higher regard in which the roe-deer is held, and the care that is expended upon preserving it, and, on larger estates, on the improvement of the heads.

Roe stalking with the rifle in early summer is a favourite form of sport, and being the earliest in the year, its votaries are, after an enforced rest of many months, filled with the greatest zeal. Roedeer are not supposed to be shot with the gun except in such localities,

or on such occasions, where the use of the rifle is absolutely dangerous, viz., at large drives in a perfectly flat country where a great number

of persons are about. Even then good sportsmen turn away their heads, so to speak, when they pull trigger, for this graceful little deer is considered to be worthy of the more sporting arm with which the stag or the chamois is brought down. Close upon 70,000 roedeer are annually shot in Austria alone, not counting Hungary at all, where, as another contributor to this work will probably show, they are found with even finer heads and of larger body than in the less propitious sub-alpine country west of it, though, as a matter of fact, one finds roedeer often at considerable elevations sharing the succulent alpine pasturage of the chamois. In such regions, however, the first severe winter will wipe out the majority of the stock, for roedeer are by no means as hardy as the chamois, which manages to live through terrific winters.

Another kind of sport, which can be indulged in during the fortnight or three weeks of the roedeer's rut in August, is "calling." For this purpose the sportsman imitates the doe's bleat, thus attracting the amorous buck to approach his hiding-place. Roe, as everyone knows, dwell principally in more or less dense underwood, and, as dogs should never be used in their chase, their practice of breaking back, or taking ringing runs, when beaters are put into their thickets, necessitates tactics quite different from those employed in the chase of other game.

Blackcock and capercaillie shooting in spring is another very favourite sport, and one which Englishmen should enjoy ere they condemn it as "potting birds sitting in trees"; for I am quite sure

that the majority of Scotch stags are killed at the expenditure of very considerably less trouble and fatigue than have to be faced by the man who wants to succeed in stalking the wily blackcock or capercailzie in the mountainous regions of Austria. I use the word "stalking" as the only one that fitly describes this sport, which briefly consists in approaching the cock-bird in the dawn of morning as he sits on one of the top branches of a pine or fir tree singing his very peculiar love ditty. The tree is high up on the mountain-side, probably close to timber-line, and as the bird becomes mute half an hour or so before the sun rises, and is gifted with the keenest sense of hearing, the sportsman has to leave his bed soon after midnight, and, after a two or three hours' climb up steep slopes in the dark, often through deep snow, must reach the vicinity of the tree selected by the cock as a mating place before the first signs of dawn are tinging the horizon. As soon as it is light enough to see the end of the gun-barrel, the fun of the stalk commences.

**Blackcock  
and  
Capercaillie.**

Both the birds whose habits I am describing, mate in the early part of spring; in sub-alpine regions in the last week of March and first half of April, in higher regions up to the middle of May. The males of both exhibit during this period a bellicose chivalry and amorous excitement, which gives the stalker the chance to approach them (hens are never shot) even in the densest woods, for they not only betray their whereabouts by their singular love "triller," but exhibit, during a second or two when the paroxysm of excitement evoked by their "song" is at the highest, absolute deafness and partial blindness. Thus, during one particular note, a shot can be

fired in close proximity without disturbing the bird that utters it. The instant this note, called the *schleifer* (or "whetter," as one might call it from its resemblance to the sound made by the use of a whetstone), has been uttered, the extremely keen sight and hearing of the bird come again into full play, and the sportsman must, for this reason, make his final approach to the point near the tree from which he can see the bird darkly outlined against the sky, during the very brief intervals marked by this note. The shooting itself is, of course, nothing, though, as a matter of fact, I have known of some first-class English shots missing not one cock, but several, under precisely such easy-looking circumstances. The sport consists, of course, in successfully effecting the approach to within gun-range. In the dark forest objects are but dimly outlined; dead branches litter the ground; fallen trees have to be climbed over; and though the distance may be only a couple of hundred yards or so (for it is best to await the break of day as close to the *balzplatz* or mating-place as the lay of the ground will allow you to get without disturbing your quarry), yet these and other obstacles increase the difficulty of effecting a perfectly silent approach. The breaking of a twig underneath your feet, the cracking of a branch, upon which in the semi-darkness you have rested your hand, or the disturbing of one of the hen-birds—members of the cock's harem—are sufficient to alarm the bird, keenly listening not only for noises that betray the presence of danger, but also for the call of other love-sick males, with whom he is ever ready to enter into mortal combat.

*Anspringen*, as the Austrians call the final approach, is, as can

be seen from the foregoing, not quite so easy as it may seem, and for anyone tempted to undertake it without the guidance of a keeper some failures to start with will assuredly prove it so. But, once he has mastered the science, the sportsman will probably call it one of the most exciting sports obtainable in Europe. One (rarely two) blackcock or capercailzie will be the morning's bag, and for them it is necessary to work hard and rough it to an extent that makes success very sweet.

Some 5,000 capercailzie and more than 9,000 blackcocks are shot annually in Austria in this manner, the venerable Emperor being still a keen lover of this sport, a journey of many hours by rail from his capital, followed by a long tramp to his simply-constructed *Jagdhütte*, lost in the solitude of some favourite forest, being the preliminaries of this nocturnal sport. Blackcock frequent higher regions than does the larger capercailzie, and in some parts of Tyrol and Styria the pursuit of the former entails real hardship if bad weather—sleet and snow and cutting winds—increase the difficulties incidental to this sport. But to the lover of the *Hahnbalz* they lend additional zest, and he is oblivious to the ludicrous features of leaving his bed three or four hours before dawn, scrambling up a steep mountain-side by the light of a tiny lantern, sitting for an hour underneath a dripping tree, his whole body first aglow with the exertion, then a-tremble with cold, listening to the guttural “clucks” of an invisible fowl perched on one of the countless trees that surround him on every side, while he anxiously awaits the first signs of daylight, by which he finally hopes to bring down the love-lorn bird.

---

Of other fowl and small game in Austria I propose to say but little, and shall only touch upon those features in which the sport differs from that of the British Islands. That the

**Hare.** quantity of hares, as well as of partridges, in Bohemia, Moravia, and Lower Austria is very great is probably known to most. The million and a half of the former and upwards of a million of the latter which are annually bagged in Austria (exclusive of Hungary) give good sport to those who cannot afford the more expensive *Hochjagd* (stag and chamois). Of hares, thousands are often killed in one day on the immense estates of the wealthy Bohemian aristocracy. On such occasions social distinctions are in so far forgotten that persons of humbler rank, such as minor government officials, professional men, and respectable tradesmen from neighbouring towns or villages are invited to share in the sport, the seigneur's own house-party being, however, not brought into personal contact with them. For it is considered good policy to give men of local standing, who have a voice in the shaping not only of public opinion, but also of regulations connected with the preserving of game, a personal interest in the sport of the country. Such hare drives—the *Kesseltreiben*—by means of which these great bags are usually made, are conducted on the following easily understood principles. A huge circle is formed, varying in size according to the number of guns, a beater or two being stationed beside each gun. At a given horn signal, the whole body moves slowly forward, walking up the hares, the fun becoming fast and furious as the encircling line gradually concentrates. When the diameter has so narrowed that firing inwards becomes dangerous, another signal to halt is sounded, and

from that moment the guns may fire only outward at hares that have passed through the chain.

Pheasants are not preserved to the same extent as in England, and "hot corner" sport is rather looked down upon as being a mere slaughter of hand-reared, half-tame birds.

To turn to larger game, such as wild boar and bear, none of the former are to be found in Austria outside of parks. Of bear a certain number is still annually killed in Austria proper, some thirty or forty being generally accounted for every year in Tyrol and along the southern frontiers of the empire. In Transylvania, Hungary and Bosnia they are comparatively numerous, to judge by the useful game statistics which a paternal government takes pains to make as correct as possible.

**Bear.**

For chamois and deer preserves, to return to that subject, we have to look on the northern slopes of the Alps, for on the southern flanks the absence of timber and the greater summer heat are fatal disadvantages. They are, it is perhaps needless to point out, subject to certain climatic risks which a would-be tenant must not lose sight of. Bad winters, and more particularly heavy falls of snow in the spring, entail often great losses, especially in the case of red deer. I have known isolated instances where preserves have not quite recovered for eight or ten years. Sometimes the fall of snow is so heavy that, even if stacks of mountain hay are provided, the enfeebled animals are unable to reach these havens of refuge, and simply starve to death. Another, but remoter, danger is the rot which chamois catch from the sheep so afflicted. Sheep are often sent up to the high pasturages on, or

**Chamois  
and Deer.**

above, timber-line, hence this disease, having once gained a footing in a preserve, must run its course, leaving the head of game reduced by a third or even by a half.

Poaching is another danger to which some shoots are more exposed than others, for if the ground is surrounded on all sides by shoots that are carefully preserved, the risks are far less than when



AN AUSTRIAN SPORTSMAN'S *STRECKE* OR BAG (SEVEN CHAMOIS)

some peasant or commune shooting marches with it. Chamois poachers in Austria are not of the milk-and-water type, but sturdy mountaineers, in whose breasts the passion for this dangerous sport is irrepressible, so that they fearlessly risk their liberty, if not their lives, to attain their end. Thus many a life is sacrificed by this mountain vendetta, it becoming often absolutely necessary to dismiss a keeper who has

been particularly successful in bringing poachers to justice, in order to prevent murder being done. In such cases an exchange is effected with some friend's keeper, so as to remove him as far as possible from the scene of the operations of his revengeful antagonists.

A word must here be said about game-laws and the legal powers and appointment of keepers. In Austria no person who does not own 200 *Joch*, or 287 acres, in one piece, can exercise the right of shooting. Smaller holdings are joined, and the shooting rights are let by the commune for periods of not less than five or seven years at public auction, the details of which must be advertised for a certain length of time.

Keepers, before they can be appointed with power to apprehend poachers and, if necessary, to make use of their rifle, must receive a permit from the *Bezirkshauptmannschaft* or District Court. They have to take an oath of office and pass **Keepers.** certain elementary examinations. If they are foresters as well as keepers, the examination is a more difficult one, for forestry is a regular profession, and the Government employs many thousands not only to look after the woods and forests of the Crown, but also to supervise private timber-land. Thus, no one is allowed to fell in any year more than a certain small proportion, the injudicious wholesale clearing of mountain-sides having been followed in many mountainous provinces by fearfully destructive floods. Hence the proper administration of the forest laws is of great importance for the well-being of alpine communities.

Not all mountain preserves offer the same facilities for red deer and chamois, for in those forests (to use the word in the Highland

sense) where there is poor shelter, and where the ground is either very steep or elevated, stags form but a small percentage of the bag. In a certain shoot, which some friends and I rented in Styria, we killed over 240 chamois in the four seasons; but only a few stags were obtained, though we might have killed a larger number had we not been bound by our lease to kill nothing under eight-pointers.

Our four keepers, of whom a portrait in their "Sunday best" stands at the head of this article, were good specimens of Styrian

*Jaegers*. *Jägers*—good cragsmen, untiring and dependable fellows, who knew every inch of the ground as well

as they did the wiles and habits of the nimble game, in the daily watching of which they spend their lives. Men of this stamp are children of the mountains among which they were born. Many of them have never seen a town of any size, and life outside the solitude of their mountain-girt homes is full of puzzling mysteries. When the Emperor of Austria's jubilee was held two years ago in Vienna, the parade of some 7,000 keepers and foresters drawn from all parts of the conglomeration of provinces and dressed in their national costume, formed the most strikingly picturesque and, considering the aged monarch's passionate love for the chase, also exceedingly appropriate incident in the vast gathering. Our four keepers, in the dress in which we see them in the photograph, formed part of the Styrian contingent, and, though their stay in the bewildering mazes of the gay capital was necessarily only of the briefest, the adventures that befell them were, as naïvely related by the unsophisticated sons of the mountains, most amusing.

Of stalking in the Scotch sense, *i.e.*, of first spying out your ground

and then, if necessary, creeping up over open slopes where cover is painfully scarce, they know little or nothing; for chamois ground does not lend itself as a rule to the employment of such tactics. Sharp ridges, deep gorges, the sides of which are dotted over with groves of *latchen*, or dwarf pine, or quite exposed grass-slopes of amazing steepness; or again, *Kuare*, *i.e.*, semicircular corries set at the steepest angles and consisting of rocky *débris*, which can be approached only from above—these form the usual scene of stalks. Compared with the limestone peaks of many parts of Tyrol or Salzburg, many of the Styrian preserves are easy ground, and any fair walker accustomed to hill-climbing can aspire to become a chamois-stalker in ground of the latter description. What generally puzzles the novice, even in easy preserves, is the fact that without practice his shooting will be wild. The man leading the way will climb his slow-looking, but really fast, pace, the long stride, firmly-set, heavily-shod foot which never slips, the lungs that day after day, year after year, are accustomed to ascend slopes set at sixty degrees with the same perfect ease as were they level ground, the bare knees that leave unhampered muscles of steel, these—as well as the at first rather trying mountain air, will combine to show the importance of training when, after the first spurt of 2,000 feet, the two men come to a halt. A brow hardly clammy, lungs and heart that go their steady beat, a hand that were it called into play would show no tremor, compare favourably with the streaming pores, hard-pressed lungs, throbbing heart, and hands that would fail to hold the sights of the rifle on a haystack at a distance of fifty yards.

D

**Mountain  
Shooting.**

And just such quick shots are of frequent occurrence, for when one has once reached ground frequented by chamois, any sudden turn, or the topping of ever so slight a ridge, may display a solitary old buck taking his morning ramble ere he seeks his shady couch during the hot hours of the day. Then comes that moment of supreme agitation, when the keeper, now also trembling with excitement (for he has seen at the first glance that it is *the* buck of the glen, possessor of rare 10-inch horns), will grab one by the arm and hiss, "Shoot, shoot; it's the big buck—shoot!" into one's ear.\* And shoot you do, and shoot, and shoot, until the five cartridges in the magazine of your Mannlicher or Mauser repeater have drilled holes in the air somewhere near the chamois, but, alas! never a hair of that waving, much-prized "beard" (the ridge of long hair growing along the backbone of old bucks) will grace your hat *à la Tyrolese*. And, sooth to say, what else but a miracle could have guided that fleetly-speeding, nickel-coated bullet into that small, rapidly-moving mark, for was not the hand that clutched the rifle "all over the place"? Far better one had lain low till the buck was out of sight, and then, after a breathing spell to compose nerves and lungs, continued the stalk. If not violently alarmed, which they principally become by getting their pursuer's wind, such solitary bucks are apt to take things easy, and come to a halt within reasonable distance, so that in such instances a carefully continued stalk may after all end quite satisfactorily. To me, as to other men, such pursuit has

\* As bucks are the chief ambition of sportsmen, the novice is generally told by his host that, in order that no doe may fall a victim, the keeper has received orders to tell his *Herr* whether to shoot. This waiting for the word is often very disturbing to a novice, for the tremendously keen keepers get often more excited than their *Herr*, and thus add to the latter's agitation. Even staid old chamois shots, when out with a keeper, will suffer from this contagious excitement.

charms of its own, for it has a sporting element about it which is lacking in the stealthy creep-up and pot-shot at a quietly grazing beast. The wary old buck has had his due warning that a man with a brightly polished tool of destruction is on his tracks. The *garde à vous* of a chivalrous challenge has been given, and success in overcoming the amazingly wary foe is therefore doubly sweet.



WEIGHING CHAMOIS

Chamois driving, which is the method by which the majority (though not the best) are bagged, is a far less exciting sport than stalking; but, on the other hand, it is one which one can follow when stiffened limbs and the loss of youthful vigour make stalking impossible. Ambushed behind rocks or other cover at one's "stand," the approach of the driven

**Chamois  
Driving.**

chamois is awaited. Trying to the novice's nerves, as few other moments, is the necessarily quick choice of the best beast out of the little band as it fleetly sweeps past his post. And even betting can safely be indulged that the beast that looked so big, and which one felt positive was a buck, turns out to be a doe, when it lies before one stark and dead. The difference between adults of the two sexes is so insignificant that it takes long practice to tell them asunder, and even the oldest hand occasionally makes mistakes.

Driving chamois disturbs the ground very much, and should not be indulged in more than once every year, or the ground will rapidly deteriorate. In many of the large shoots certain portions are left undriven in alternate years, and in some very extensive preserves the same stretch is taken every three years only. The number of beaters required for such drives is great, often a hundred sturdy young fellows, all picked climbers, being employed on these occasions.

What is called "moving" chamois harasses the ground less than driving. It is done by letting two or three men walk, without making any unnecessary noise, over those portions of the ground where, for one reason or another, stalking is not advisable. The guns are posted in much the same way as for driving, the shooting being easier, for the game comes slowly, not being frightened by any hubbub. Another method is to walk with the "movers," either above or below them, according to the wind, for the latter is the one important feature in the circumventing of chamois. An unexpected veering of the breeze, a by no means infrequent occurrence in the mountains, where it generally precedes every change of the weather, will render the most carefully planned drive quite abortive. By

nature the chamois has about it a good deal of curiosity, and this shows itself if one sits quite motionless at one's stand, when chamois will occasionally approach quite close if the sportsman's whereabouts is not betrayed by the wind. Many a time wary old does have tiptoed up to within six or eight paces of me, the craning neck and steady gaze fixed upon the motionless apparition, showing how greatly their sense of curiosity had been aroused by the unwonted sight of "a thing they call a man," as probably they explained to their kids frisking about in perfect ignorance of the dangerous toy lying across the knees of that motionless figure.

Chamois shoots are not as expensive to rent as deer forests, and the latter again are in Austria not as costly pleasures as they have become north of the Tweed. A good chamois ground, where fifty or sixty chamois can be killed, is obtainable for £400 or £500 per annum, inclusive of the necessary staff of keepers and the use of a lodge. The latter, compared to Scotch shooting boxes, are very simply furnished. In deer preserves, a more or less serious additional expense, from which chamois shoots are free, has to be considered in the shape of *Wildschaden*, or damage done by deer to the peasants' crops. For, when driven by hunger, deer will leave their elevated haunts and descend to the upper fringe of the inhabited region, where the frugal peasant makes a precarious living by growing oats and the hardier roots.

**Cost of  
Shoots.**

The weak "stake" fences, scarcely strong enough to keep cattle out of the field, are no protection whatever against deer. To keep them out an eight-foot wire fence is required, and even then this does not insure immunity against the determined assault of starving



BRINGING HOME THE STAG FROM THE MOUNTAINS

deer. The damage even half a dozen of them will commit in a single night is extraordinary, and it has to be made good by the owner or lessee of the nearest forest, according to the assessment of a Government commissioner sent to the spot to appraise it.

In Hungary and Galicia the heads of red deer are, as everyone knows, superior to those of Austria proper, for not only is the food, in the shape of beechmast, etc., much richer, and the climate of less alpine severity, but stags have a better chance of reaching mature years in the primeval forests still to be found in those countries. Of these details it is, however, another's business to speak.

Some of the old customs of the chase which are still kept up in Austrian forests take one back to the Middle Ages. Lack of



PRESENTING THE TWIG

space prevents me speaking of more than one, viz. “presenting the twig,” as might be translated the custom illustrated by a good photograph. After a stag is killed, the keeper takes off his hat and lays on it a small twig of fir or pine (for chamois a twig of the *Latchen* is taken) which has been drawn over the bullet-hole in the hart’s body, and thus presents it to the sportsman, be he master or guest, who has brought down the beast.

**An Old  
Custom.**

The stag in the picture is an unusually large one for the Alps. It was killed by Count Bardeau (who is dressed in the national

costume, with a good specimen of the chamois beard in his hat) on ground belonging to the Styrian preserve I have repeatedly spoken of. It was one of the largest stags killed in that neighbourhood for some years, and Prince August Coburg, whose very extensive forest marched with our much smaller one, and who annually expends large sums upon the feeding of his deer, had killed nothing like it for a number of years. The head keeper, Kals by name, is a noted tackler of poachers, and so far his pluck has always come out victorious, but I do not think I would care to insure his life as an ordinary "risk."

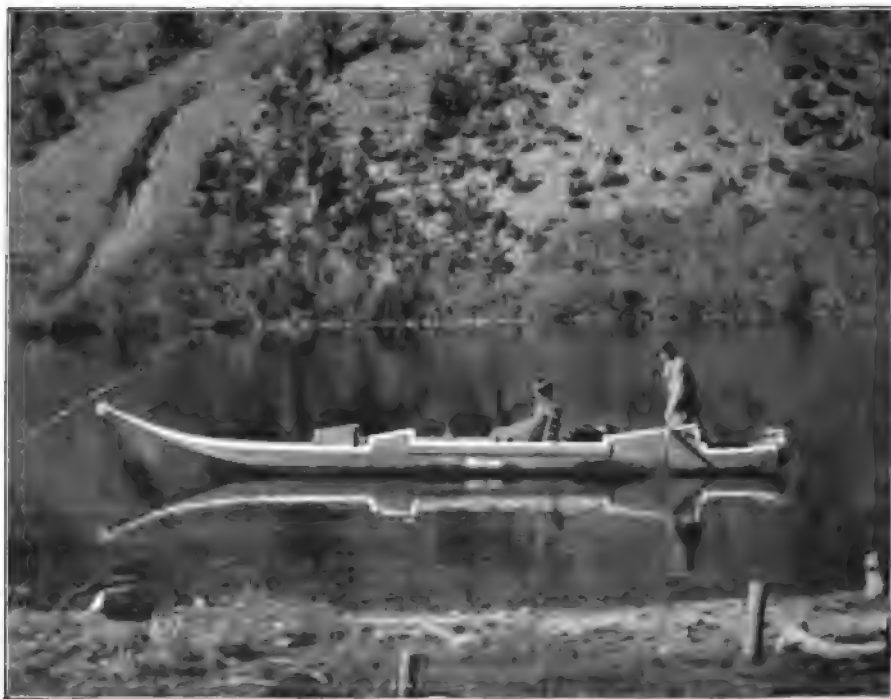
As to trout-fishing in Austria, sport for which that country is occasionally visited with good results by Englishmen, the following

**Trout.**        general remarks by a non-fisherman may be found to contain a few useful hints. Most of the trout and grayling water is in private hands; and it is not preserved for sport with the fly-rod, but rather for trade purposes. In fact, many a capital stream is being ruined by over-fishing with nets. Trout and grayling, for some reason or other, are considered great delicacies by the numerous tourists who spend their summer holidays in the alpine valleys, where, as a rule, the best water and the gamest fish are to be found. For this reason, trout are expensive fare, for which one is often charged as much as 3s. and 4s. per lb., and trout water containing a plentiful supply of fish is therefore a valuable asset. The sport of fishing is, however, not in demand, and, provided one does not retain the fish oneself, but promises to turn them over to the owner, who in most cases is an hotel-keeper, the right of fishing is easily obtained, and either not charged for at all, or let at a very

moderate rent. In Styria there are many remote spots where very excellent fishing is to be had on such easy terms as I have described. Thus in the shooting we rented in that picturesque country there was a capital stream and a nice little lake, where my wife, who knows of fishing but little more than I do, often caught twenty-five fine trout, varying from 4 ozs. to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  lbs., in a short afternoon, while good fishermen more than doubled that bag in the same time. Considering that until the first year of our lease the previous owners (the abbot and monks of the rich old monastery of Admont, who had possessed it for just four centuries) obtained their large supply of trout for the numerous fast days from this water, more than 3 cwt. being, I believe, annually netted in the two principal pools on the river, it was wonderful that the fishing had not been ruined long ago. The fish seemed very unsophisticated, and almost any fly picked at random from my book, stocked many years previously for Scotch waters, seemed welcome, though I think on the whole the gaudy ones were preferred; and, certainly, the clearer the water and the brighter the sun, the better did the fish bite in that particular locality. Sir Walter Corbet and Sir Edmund Loder, both fishermen of experience, caught fish exceeding 2 lbs., but neither succeeded in catching any of the 15-lb. and 20-lb. monster lake trout which it was said inhabited the very deep loch, at any rate in the imagination of the keepers, who stoutly believed in the existence of these somewhat legendary giants.

There was no regular fisherman on the place after the first year of our lease, one of the keepers being called into requisition when we went fishing. One day, Lady Loder and my wife fished down the stream for some distance, the two husbands being in pursuit of

larger game on the mountain slopes that overlooked the valley. The keeper who accompanied the ladies was constantly spying for his beloved chamois. He had taken Lady Loder's Mannlicher with him on the off chance of a certain wary old buck who roamed a certain *Gschröff* quite low down near the stream becoming visible. And



SCHWARZEN SEE IN STYRIA AND NATIVE BOAT

really so it happened, for when Lady Loder had caught seventeen and my wife six good trout, the keeper suddenly spied the beast, and, in less than half an hour from landing her last trout, Lady Loder had grassed what turned out to be the buck with the longest *Krickeln* (horns) of the season—an afternoon's bag that will not soon be equalled.

For fishing in the lake from the boat (of the quaint "lines" of which I am able to give a faithful portrait) more skill was required than for fishing the pools in the river; at any rate, neither my wife nor I ever managed to get more than one or two, while Sir Walter Corbet had not the slightest trouble in landing any number.

The fishing right in these waters, the excellence of which the foregoing will sufficiently illustrate, was but little valued by the owner of the preserve, and in fact no charge was made for it, though if we kept the trout for our own consumption we had to pay 2s. 6d. per kilo (2 lbs.) for them, they being worth twice that price at the nearest country town.

In some of the larger lakes in Austria another species of salmon (*Saibling*, or *S. salvelinus*, L.) is to be found. In deep lakes they grow to a very large size—I remember one weighing over 70 lbs. being caught many years ago in the St. Wolfgang lake, which formed part of my father's property in Upper Austria.

In conclusion, I may draw the attention of English fishermen to one salmonoid for which the Danube is famous, for it is found in no other water. This is the *Huchen* (*Salmo hucho*), which reaches a length of 6 feet and a weight of 60 lbs.

**Hucho.**

In March and April it ascends the headwaters of the Danube to spawn, it being frequently seen in such elevated streams as the Ziller in Tyrol, at an elevation of something like 2,000 feet over the level of the Black Sea. It takes the spoon and also the fly, but is generally speared by the peasants when it reaches the shallow headwaters of the Danube.



## HUNGARY







LYNX

*To face page 47*



RED DEER

A Twenty-two Pointer, shot by Count Maximilian Hoyos at Munkács (Count E. Schönbern's estate) in 1876  
Weight (clean), 245 kilos (38 stone 7 lbs.). *From a painting by Count F. Lamberg*

## HUNGARY

By GÉZA COUNT SZÉCHÉNYI

IT would be strange indeed if the shooting in Hungary were not among the finest in Europe, so strictly do we preserve our game. I cannot begin my short account, indeed, of the country's sport better than by an outline of the close times, so important are

these and so essential to an understanding of the subject.\* Shooting is prohibited in a general way from 1st February to 1st August, the use of all manner of game dogs being prohibited during that period. There are in addition special close times for the various beasts and birds, of which the following is a convenient summary:—

## BEASTS.

## Red Deer.

(Stag) 15th Oct.—1st July.

(Hind) 1st Jan.—15th Oct.

## Fallow Deer.

(Buck) 15th Nov.—1st July.

(Doe) 1st Jan.—15th Oct.

## Roedeer.

(Buck) 15th Jan.—1st April.

(Doe) 1st Jan.—15th Oct.

## Chamois.

15th Dec.—1st Aug.

(Fawns always protected.)

## BIRDS.

## Capercaillie and Blackcock.

1st Jan.—1st March.

(The hens always.)

## Heathcock.

1st Dec.—15th Aug.

## Pheasant and Bustard.

1st Feb.—15th Aug.

## Partridge.

1st Jan.—1st Aug.

(Song birds all the year round.)

Migratory birds and water-fowl are protected in their breeding seasons.

As regards shooting rights, a landed proprietor must possess at the least 200 *Joch* (*i.e.*, nearly 300 acres) of continuous property to enjoy his own shooting rights, and even he would, of course, be subject to the game laws. Proprietors of smaller estates than this enjoy no shooting rights, but the community is compelled to put up

\* It will be seen, in the article on Spain, that the Duke of Frias also pays a well-deserved tribute to the game laws of Hungary, which he had ample opportunities of studying during his residence in the country; and he has often told me that if game were preserved in Spain as it is in Austria-Hungary, his country would have no need to envy Central Europe the quality of its sport.—ED.



## RED DEER

A Sixteen Pointer, shot by H.R.H. Prince Philipp Coburg at Pohorella

Circumference of burr,  $31\frac{1}{2}$  cm.; length of horn, 90 cm.; below crown,  $21\frac{1}{2}$  cm.; above middle point,  $17\frac{1}{2}$  cm.  
above burr, 26 cm.

E

to public auction all properties under 200 *Joch* in one piece, the rent obtained by this means being then divided among the several proprietors, according to the size of their respective holdings. The best return for such legislation is seen in the enormous increase in our game during the last few years. The quality of stag, chamois and other horned game always means so much more to the true sportsman than mere numbers, and we try in consequence to improve the breed wherever possible. This desirable ambition is greatly stimulated by the annual exhibitions at Budapest of the best horns of the season, prize medals being awarded to the first ten; and this silent competition of magnificent trophies is a sight to gladden the sportsman's heart.

It is not too much to say that a keen sportsman can occupy every single day of the shooting season in Hungary, so great is the variety of game and so near one to the other are the different beasts and birds. I now proceed to enumerate these.

It may cause English sportsmen some surprise if I place at the head of the list our European tiger, the lynx of the Carpathians,

**Lynx.** but I really venture to regard him as in many respects the most desirable, so difficult is he to obtain. A sportsman has indeed to regard himself as extraordinarily lucky should he bag more than two or three in a lifetime. The reason for this is not that lynxes are particularly scarce in the land, since thirty or forty are killed every year, trapped and shot. The damage they do is immense, even to chamois and deer, and the sportsman therefore does good service in shooting them when a chance offers.

The bear, our largest animal, is found in all the northern mountainous tracts of Hungary and also in Transylvania. Judging from statistics, some 200 bears are killed annually, a few trapped, but the majority shot. Bears in the autumn months are the favourite plan of killing bears. A record bag was

**Bear.**



A DAY'S BAG ON THE ESTATE OF COUNT GEZA ANDRÁSSY

(Two Bear and six Boar)

obtained by a party in Transylvania, ten or twelve guns bagging, if I remember right, twenty-eight bears in the course of three weeks, and in the same season another party shot twenty-two. Bears are

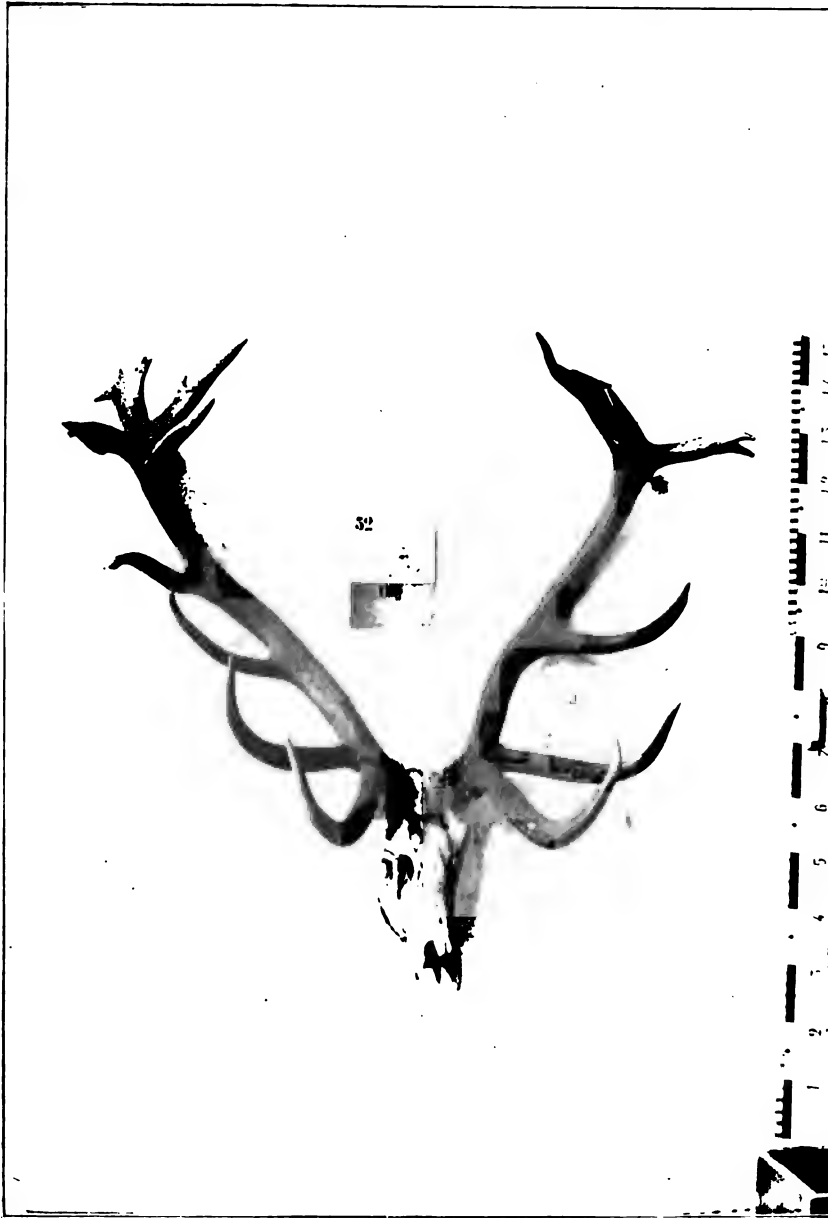
shot at all altitudes, in proof of which I may mention that a friend of mine, who was the highest-posted gun in a mountain beat last year, shot in the same beat a chamois and a huge bear; and at Count Géza Andrassy's, in Northern Hungary, the annual fox-hunting season is always interrupted by a two or three days' bear shoot, only a few hours by carriage from the hunt. In this short annual intermezzo, a few bears and a larger number of very large boars are almost always bagged.

Bears have been recorded as weighing 560 lbs., but one of over 300 lbs. (150 kilos) is considered a fine specimen. Count Géza Andrassy shot one in 1895 weighing 276 kilos.

In heavy winters the great grey wolf comes far into the country, from East Galicia and Bukowina, to the despair of all game preservers and stock owners, even threatening solitary men. In  
**Wolf.** one way or another, some four or five hundred are annually killed in the land.

The wild boar is plentiful in parts of the country. It grows to a great size, and may weigh more than 500 lbs. It is every-  
**Boar.** where the same plucky fighter, and a tusk of a good Hungarian boar is a trophy always worth the winning. As our boars are found only in the great forests, they cannot be ridden, and are there only shot, the majority in the depth of winter, either in beats or tracked with dogs. The published returns show that about 3,000 are shot every year.

But when we speak of "big game" *tout court*, we mean our  
**Red Deer.** red deer, and a glance at the aforementioned competing trophies at Budapest each autumn is sufficient



## RED DEER

First Medal at the Exhibition in 1897. Shot by Count Tassilo at Berzeneze. Twenty-two Pointer  
Circumference of burr, 28 cm.; length of horn, 97 cm.; below crown, 22 cm.; above middle point, 19 cm.;  
above burr, 23 cm.



## RED DEER

Shot by Count Michel Esterhazy. Twenty-six Pointer

Circumference of burr,  $27\frac{1}{2}$  cm.; length of horn, 103 cm.; below crown, 21 cm.; above middle point,  $16\frac{1}{2}$  cm.; above burr,  $22\frac{1}{2}$  cm.

to show what magnificent deer we have. Only ten, as I think I have already said, are classed, but it may be said that the difference between the tenth and twentieth, and in some years even between the tenth and thirtieth, is very slight.

In support of this apparently arbitrary statement, I venture to append the measurements of these best ten heads during the last four years, and to say that the differences continue in the same proportion.

CLASSIFICATION OF THE TEN BEST HEADS AT THE AUTUMNAL SHOW IN  
THE YEARS 1895-1898.

In Centimetres.																
			Number of points.		Circumference of burr.		Length of horn.		Below crown.		Above middle point.		Above burr.		Weight in kilograms.	
1895	...	1	...	14	...	24½	...	109	...	18½	..	19½	...	22	...	9'12
		2	...	16	...	25	...	109	...	18	...	17	...	21	...	7'30
		3	...	14	...	26½	...	110	...	18½	...	18	...	22	...	7'25
		4	...	12	...	21	...	103	..	17½	...	16½	...	17½	...	7'20
		5	...	10	...	25	...	104	...	17½	...	15½	...	20	...	6'45
		6	...	16	...	25	...	96	...	18½	...	17	..	21	...	6.45
		7	...	14	...	24	...	112	...	17	...	14½	...	19	...	7'50
		8	...	18	...	23½	...	106	...	16	...	14	...	21	...	7'40
		9	...	14	...	26½	...	100	...	17	...	16	...	22½	...	6'25
		10	...	12	...	26½	...	99	...	17	...	15½	...	21½	...	5'70
<hr/>																
1896	...	1	...	14	...	31	...	97	...	21½	...	22	...	26	...	10
		2	...	16	...	23	...	126	...	21	...	17	...	20	...	9
		3	...	18	...	27	...	130	...	21	...	17	...	21	...	8'60
		4	...	16	...	25	...	107	...	20	...	17	...	21	...	8'75
		5	...	10	...	25	...	121	...	19	...	19	...	20	...	8'50
		6	...	16	...	23	...	106	...	18	...	18	...	22	...	7'89
		7	...	18	...	25	...	97	...	24	...	18	...	21	...	6'15
		8	...	14	...	26	...	104	...	21	...	18	...	23	...	7'25
		9	...	10	...	27	...	100	...	19	...	18	...	19	...	7
		10	...	14	...	24	...	113	...	19	...	20	...	22	...	8

In Centimetres.																
		Number of points.		Circumference of burr.		Length of horn.		Below crown.		Above middle point.		Above burr.		Weight in kilograms.		
1897	...	1	...	22	...	28	...	97	...	22	...	19	...	23	...	9.90
		2	...	10	...	30	...	116	...	20	...	18	...	25	...	8.92
		3	...	14	...	27	...	116	...	21	...	18	...	24	...	8.95
		4	...	16	...	27	...	113	...	18	...	17	...	23	...	8.30
		5	...	14	...	27	...	99	...	17	...	17	...	25	...	7.90
		6	...	16	...	25	...	100	...	22	...	18	...	25	...	8
		7	...	18	...	24	...	118	...	18	...	16	...	18	...	8.70
		8	...	16	...	23	...	100	...	19	...	15	...	21	...	7
		9	...	12	...	26	...	117	...	19	...	17	...	23	...	8.10
		10	...	12	...	27	...	109	...	20	...	17	...	23	...	8
1898	...	1	...	16	...	31½	...	109	...	22½	...	20	...	27½	...	10
		2	...	26	...	27½	...	103	...	21	...	16½	...	22½	...	8.25
		3	...	16	...	31½	...	90	...	21½	...	17½	...	26	...	7.75
		4	...	18	...	25	...	101	...	18	...	17	...	21½	...	8.20
		5	...	16	...	32	...	111	...	22½	...	16	...	25	...	8.55
		6	...	16	...	28½	...	113	...	24½	...	16½	...	23	...	8.36
		7	...	16	...	25	...	123	...	22	...	15½	...	22½	...	8.25
		8	...	18	...	25	...	97	...	26½	...	16½	...	23	...	6.75
		9	...	20	...	29	...	102	...	17½	...	17	...	24	...	7.85
		10	...	18	...	26½	...	112	...	18½	...	16½	...	23	...	7

To my knowledge, the best head was shot at Prince Montenuovo's in 1891—

22	...	31	...	126	...	—	...	—	...	—	...	14.5
----	-----	----	-----	-----	-----	---	-----	---	-----	---	-----	------

But a longer was shot in 1885 by Count Géza Andrássy—

16	...	23	...	128	...	—	...	—	...	—	...	13.5
----	-----	----	-----	-----	-----	---	-----	---	-----	---	-----	------

The red deer is widely distributed over the country, in the hills as in the lowlands, wherever it finds vast forests undisturbed. In nearly every part of the country they reach splendid proportions. The rutting season begins at the end of August in the lowlands and ends in the northern mountains at the beginning of October. The weight of a fine stag grallocked would go well over 500 lbs. I myself shot one that weighed 260 kilos. Over



BEST RED DEER TROPHY IN 1893

Shot by Count L. Mailáth at Miholac. Sixteen Pointer

Circumference of burr,  $13\frac{1}{2}$  cm.; length of horn, 109 cm.; below crown,  $22\frac{1}{2}$  cm.; above middle point, 20 cm.; above burr,  $27\frac{1}{2}$  cm.



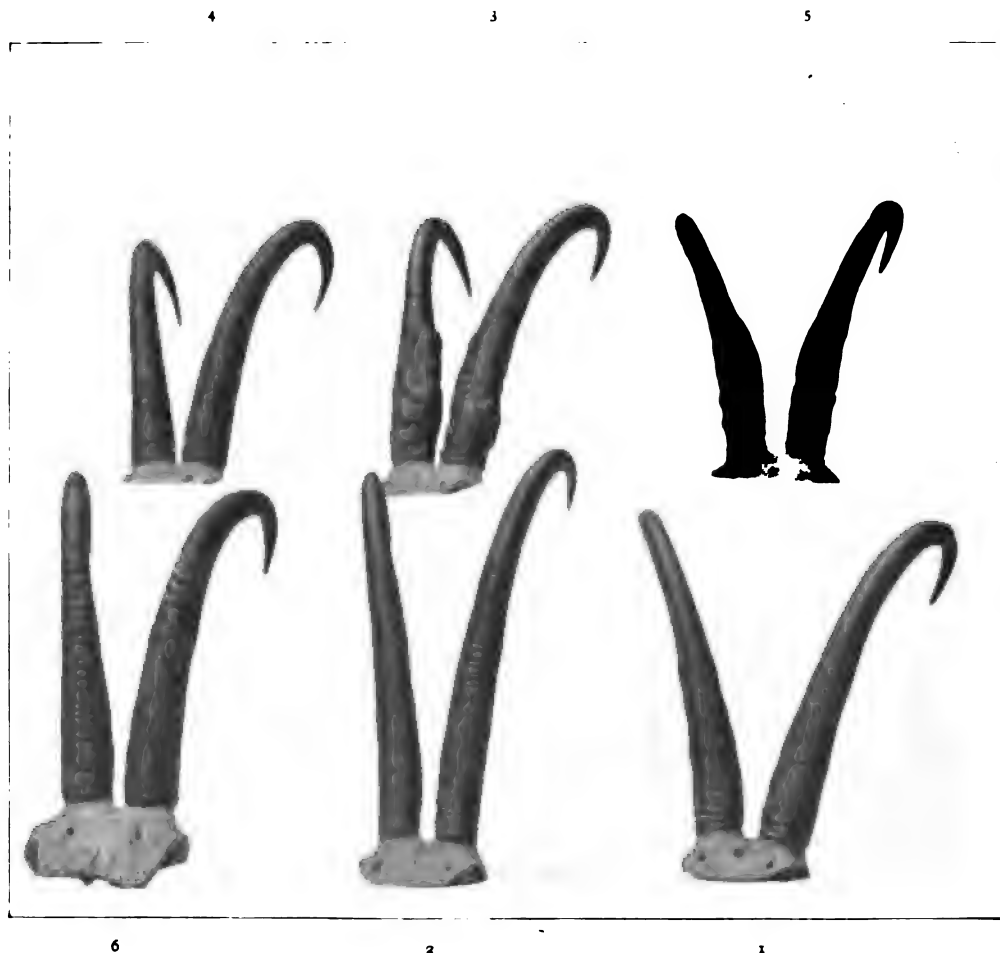
ROEBUCK

Shot on the estate of Count Friderich Wenckheim



ROEBUCK

Shot in 1899 by A. Inkey, Esq., on the estate of Count Friderich Wenckheim



## SIX TYPES OF CHAMOIS HORNS

Shot by A. Inkey, Esq., in Transylvania

	Height.	Length over curve.	Thickness at base.	Spread.
No. 1.	20	28	9'2	19
No. 2.	21½	28½	8	13
No. 3.	19	27½	11½	13
No. 4.	17	26'2	9½	14
No. 5.	17½	25'1	9½	15½
No. 6.	18	26'3	10	11½

Measurements in centimetres. Height=from highest point of curve to base. Spread=across highest points of curves.

fine old bucks were shot in a day. These large bags are for the most part made in the spring with carriage stalking. The measurements of the finest roe horns at the autumnal competition are almost incredible. The weight of a good buck grallocked can easily top 60 lbs. The longest roe horn that has come under my observation measured thirty-two centimetres, and greatest thickness round the burr twenty-five centimetres.

It is perhaps unnecessary to remark that good sportsmen regard the roebuck as game for the rifle only.

That goat-like antelope, the chamois, is no stranger to Hungary, though absent in the enormous numbers that frequent the Austrian Alps. Yet we have chamois in sufficient abundance to give sport, and the quality of our beasts makes up in great measure for the quantity. Chamois are found in the high Carpathian mountains, as well as in the snows of Transylvania. Their heads are exceptionally fine in the latter district. The record buck's horn, shot in these parts by Count Arpad Teleki, is thirty-two centimetres\* in length over the outer curve and eleven centimetres round the base, whereas a horn of twenty centimetres is a very good average horn in the Austrian Alps.

**Chamois.**

A number of exotic animals have been introduced in our mountains with no little success, such as ibex and moufflon. The Sardinian moufflon was introduced by Count A. Forgach at Gyimes as far back as 1868, and has succeeded so well that it may fairly be reckoned among the game of the country. The so-called moufflon of North Africa,

**Moufflon,  
etc.**

\* This would be rather over a foot in English measurement.



MOUFFLON

Shot in 1898 by Baron Edelsheim-Gynlay at Nyitra Sz János

as well as the Crete goat and Caucasian ibex, have also been more recently imported, but the experiment has not yet had a fair chance for the results to be in any way conclusive.

About four hundred thousand hares are annually shot, the big shoots being in late autumn. Many hundreds of beaters are employed on these occasions, and they cover a great area of open land, as well as some woodland, forming in their advance three sides of a square, the guns marching with the beat on the front line, and the corner posts being the hottest. At the end of such a beat, which may last for several hours, the two side-lines (beaters only) close up and beat back to the stopping front line. It is in this way that often upwards of two thousand hares are bagged in the course of a day, and the corner post, under the wind, may bag a third, or even a half, of this enormous bag. Two men carry poles after each gun, and when each pole has the full count of ten hares it is taken back to the carts. The photograph on the next page shows the unloading of the cart. Rabbits too have increased in some districts out of all bounds, and may be said to do more harm than good. Luckily, they are not established in many parts of the country.

**Hares and Rabbits.**

Hungary's largest game-bird is the bustard of the plains. In some parts it occurs in great numbers, but it is always difficult of approach.

**Bustard.**

Then there are the capercailzie and blackcock. The former gives in the mountainous regions wonderful sport when stalked in early spring in the first moments of dawn, as he is singing his love-song.



THE "STRECKE"

Laying out the hares after a shoot (at Prisytszer, the estate of the Markgraf Pallavicini)

The blackcock is abroad at the same season, also at dawn, fighting in rivalry for the grey hens. Both birds may be then stalked with a small rifle. The heathcock is also plentiful in mountainous districts, and the American wild turkey, imported only a few years ago, has already established itself in many parts.

**Capercaillie  
and Black-  
cock, etc.**

With the end of winter, the sportsman awakes to the coming of the woodcock. For some reason or other—it may be his coming

with the re-awakening of nature; it may be mere custom; or it may be the bird's comparative scarcity—the spring arrival of the woodcock causes much more interest and excitement than his autumn arrival. He is shot in beats, and morning and evening from a stand. A brace or two a day is good work for a gun, though over 20,000 are shot in the year.

**Woodcock.**

There are some fine pheasant shoots in the country, and the birds fly very well, as they are not brought up artificially. Partridges are shot from August to November over dogs, as well as in beats. Quail arrive in numbers in different parts of Hungary and abound for a week or so at the migration time. There is, however, a sprinkling of quail the whole summer, and all over the country. There are places and times in which a gun can secure several hundred brace in a day. The statistics account for about 400,000 annually. Water-fowl of all kinds are shot on our swamps and lakes, sometimes in considerable quantity. Geese, duck, snipe and other fowl offer sport sometimes throughout the summer. Of wild duck it would appear that not far short of 600,000 are shot annually. There are various other birds, such as eagles, buzzards, cranes, and even the white pelican, which, without exactly coming under the head of "game," offer at times sporting shots.

**Pheasant,  
Partridge,  
Quail, etc.**

In bringing these shooting notes to a close, it may be of interest to quote a fragment of the statistics that show our recent increase of game. Four game lists are also given, as possibly interesting to the reader.

## SPORT IN EUROPE

	1891.	1892.	1893.	1894.	1895.	1896.
Red Deer ...	2047	2337	2468	3836	3324	3766
Fallow Deer ...	747	866	738	1022	1105	1018
Roedeer ...	7327	8846	9522	13,144	10,737	11,627
Pheasant ...	33,268	44,084	43,895	64,499	64,492	80,201
Partridge ...	93,289	110,658	125,847	190,359	163,973	207,427
Hare ...	201,507	428,477	334,012	558,440	389,120	445,927

(These figures do not include Slavonia and Croatia.)

As less than one-fifth part of the country (the western part) furnishes fifty per cent. of the total, the possibility of further development is evident.

## A HUNGARIAN GAME LIST.

*On the Estate of Count Tassilo Festetics.*

	Name of Covert.	Roe.		Hare.	Rabbit.	Pheasant.			Part-ridge.	Wood-cock.	Various.	Grand Total.
		Buck.	Doe.			Cock.	Hen.	Total.				
Nov. 20th.	Szeut-László	3	—	293	190	462	130	592	104	11	—	1193
„ 21st.	Lankócz	10	—	883	—	313	—	313	135	3	1	1345
„ 22nd.	Sötétedő	—	—	89	326	1390	—	1390	101	—	3	1909
Total .		13	—	1265	516	2165	130	2295	340	14	4	4447

Present :—

PRINCE FRANCIS LIECHTENSTEIN.  
MARQUIS EDWARD PALLAVICINI.  
COUNT VODSICKY.  
BARON BERGHEIM.

MR. SMART.  
COUNT WILHELM FESTETICS.  
BARON STEFAN INKEY.  
COUNT TASSILO FESTETICS (the Host).

## GAME LIST.

IN THE SEASON OF NOVEMBER, 1898, TO JANUARY, 1899.

*In thirteen shooting days on Count Frederic Wenckheim's Estates.*

(Mostly about twelve guns.)

				Roedeer.	Hare.	Pheasant.	Partridge.	Bustard.	Fox.	Various.	Total.	
Six consecutive shooting days with same guns.	Dec. 26th.	.	.	—	100	307	7	—	—	—	414	10,405 in six days, called the "big shoot."
	„ 27th.	.	.	1	1660	225	21	5	1	2	1915	
	„ 28th.	.	.	1	3094	5	59	1	2	1	3163	
	„ 29th.	.	.	2	2085	20	77	—	—	—	2184	
	„ 30th.	.	.	—	1276	21	77	—	—	—	1374	
	„ 31st.	.	.	—	289	976	88	—	1	1	1355	
	Nov. 29th.	.	.	—	1084	—	7	—	—	—	1091	
	Dec. 1st.	.	.	—	337	—	2	—	—	—	339	
	„ 2nd.	.	.	—	539	—	—	—	—	—	539	
	Jan. 2nd.	.	.	—	421	476	—	—	1	3	901	
	„ 3rd.	.	.	—	788	308	—	—	—	4	1100	
	„ 7th.	.	.	—	471	—	—	—	—	3	474	
	„ 10th.	.	.	—	611	1	—	1	—	—	612	
				4	12755	2339	338	7	5	14	15462	

# HUNGARY

71

## TEN YEARS' GAME LIST OF COUNT ANDREAS CSEKONICS.

FEBRUARY 1ST, 1889, TO JANUARY 31ST, 1899.

At Zsembolya.

GAME ANIMALS.													
Roe.						Pheasant.							
Buck.	Doe.	Hare	Bus- tard.	Pig- eon.	Goose.	Cock.	Hen.	Partridge.	Quail.	Woodcock.	Snipe.	Duck.	Fieldfares.
342	60	28525	75	9	2	4811	336	69	8720	364	255	374	482
Total.													
44424													
BRASTS AND BIRDS OF PREY.													
Wolf.	Bad- ger.	Wild Cat.	Fox.	Polecat, Hedge- hog, and Hamster.	Weasel.	Cur Dog.	Cat.	Eagle.	Hawk and Buzzard.	Sparrow Hawk.	Crow.	Magpie.	Owl.
2	1	6	1337	488	19856	908	904	121	4724	4394	41903	10783	6770
Total.													
128678													
Grand Total, 173,102 of all kinds.													

## A FIVE DAYS' SHOOT AT MARKGRAF ALEXANDER PALLAVICINI'S PLACE, PUSZTA-SZER, IN DECEMBER, 1896.

Present were:—

H.I.H. THE GRAND DUKE NIKOLAUS.

PRINZ FRANCIS LIECHTENSTEIN.

MR. M. NARISCHKINE.

PRINZ ENGELBERT AUERSPERG.

COUNT FRANCIS COLLOREDO.

MR. VADNAY.

COUNT GÉZA APPONYI.

MARKGRAF CHARLES PALLAVICINI

(the Master of the house).

	Roe deer.	Pheasant.	Hare.	Partridge.	Various.	Total.
1st day . . . . .	—	569	775	32	3	1379
2nd „ . . . . .	—	9	1280	10	—	1299
3rd „ . . . . .	1	212	1454	2	7	1676
4th „ . . . . .	3	5	1777	5	6	1796
5th „ . . . . .	1	330	2708	3	—	3042
Total . . . . .	5	1125	7994	52	16	9192

Salmon there is none in our streams, so that my few notes on the fishing will necessarily lack interest in its absence. Our coldest mountain streams contain, it is true, the *Salmo salvelinus*, but its merits are rather of the table, and have no concern with the rod. The rivers are also well stocked with trout, and the lakes are full of carp and pike. On the whole, however, and in spite of the praiseworthy efforts of the Government in the direction of systematic fish-hatching and protection, it must

be confessed that fishing as a sport has yet to be developed in Hungary.

There is fair hunting to be had in Hungary, though the packs are not numerous. Our climate is by no means favourable for the sport of sports. The season is so short that a hunting man may consider himself lucky indeed if he gets eight full weeks of it in the year. The heat and drought on the one hand do not allow of hunting in earnest until October is on the wane, and once December is with us every hunting day without frost and snow may be accepted with thanks. Before the arrival of Christmas the land is, save in exceptional years, frozen over for good. As regards fox-hunting in particular, the difficulty is to find rideable country and foxes together. The spread of game-preserving is death to the foxes. So that, with all these drawbacks to contend against, only two packs of foxhounds hunt the country. One of these is a society pack at Budapest, which rides over a smooth, sandy country, hunting fox four times a week and stag twice. For many seasons the field had the honour of the presence of His Majesty the King Francis Joseph and Her Majesty the Queen, both of whom were regular in their attendance. To say they knew how to ride after hounds would be stating only what is well known. His Majesty is not only a keen horseman, but is still keener with the gun and rifle. One of his favourite sports is the stalking of capercailzie. He would often, for example, leave Vienna at eleven at night, shoot his birds high up in the Alps at three in the morning, and be back in Vienna for his day duties by seven without a moment's rest. The master of the hounds, Count

Francis Nádasdy, is also a first-rate all-round sportsman. The other pack, kept by the Count Andrassy, hunts fox six days a week in the north of Hungary over very sporting country. Count Géza Andrassy, living at Parnó, is the master. A pack of staghounds runs three times a week at Holics, in the north-west. The pack is the property of the army, the commanding officer of the officers' riding school being master. There are several packs of harriers, as the private pack of Count Tibor Karolyi at Mácsa and that of Count L. Forgách at Mandok. There is also a subscription pack at Zsuk, in Transylvania, which hunts over stiff, hilly country. The master is Baron Wesselenyi. In addition to these there are several packs of drag hounds. Unfortunately our climate agrees but indifferently with English hounds, which seem unable to stand the heat of our summers, and in consequence last no time. Their breeding is, for similar reasons, very often a failure, so that packs have continually to import fresh hounds from England.

A very popular sport in olden times was that of riding hares and foxes down with greyhounds. These well-bred Hungarian greyhounds, excellent stayers, ran down a hare at almost any distance on the vast open plains un-  
**Coursing.**  
interrupted by a yard of cover for miles. The hares were few in number and first-rate in quality, and the house of a Hungarian nobleman was never without its breed of admirable greyhounds. Nowadays the country is more cultivated, the vast plains are interrupted by cover, shooting has developed, hares are more plentiful and inferior in pace, and, what with one thing and another, this fine old sport has been abandoned in most parts of the country,

though still popular in some. Fine greyhounds are still bred in the lowlands, and these run for an autumn cup under the auspices of old-established clubs.

So much, then, for our "animal" sports in Hungary. I understand that the yachting on Lake Balaton, which is supported by a thriving club with Count Michel Esterhazy as commodore, the steeplechasing, and the trotting, all of which have enthusiastic supporters in the land, do not come within the programme of this work.

## BELGIUM



# BELGIUM

By HENRI QUERSIN

SO far as its geographical situation goes, Belgium should be a paradise for the sportsman. Rabbits swarm in incredible numbers in the girdle of sand-dunes, measuring roughly forty English miles, that mark its coast-line, whilst the Scheldt, to which is owing the pre-eminence of Antwerp among ports, embraces, particularly in the Dutch waters, deep creeks, the favourite haunts of wild fowl. In mild winters these waters are covered with legions of wigeon. In summer time, herds of seals enliven the sand-banks, while the open water is broken by the gambols of lively porpoises. A good deal of shooting is therefore done afloat, either in little steam launches, or from the decks of small sailing boats without keels, and on this sport, for ducks, geese and such kind, there is little or no restriction. At first sight, the craft used in this way by sportsmen, who live on board, may look curious, but the fact is they are admirably suited to the work, for their low draught facilitates their navigation between shifting banks, and moreover the accommodation below is often excellent. (See photograph, page 93.)

**General  
Considerations.**

**Boats  
used by  
Sportsmen.**

The districts shot over on the lower Scheldt are vast, but unimportant, comprising no preserves whatever. To shoot without

**Licences.** restraint from Antwerp to Flushing, it is only necessary to take out a Dutch licence (or "Groot Jacht Akte")

costing about 22 florins,\* and a Belgian licence costing 45 francs.† The Dutch authorities, unwisely in my opinion, have recently interdicted the punt gun, now allowing shoulder guns only, but in Belgian waters there is no such restriction.

Towards the Dutch frontier, north and east, lie great stretches of heath, marsh and fir-groves, and the greater part of the more sandy tracts are given over to the rabbits, of which enormous bags are made in some places. On the east, sixty-two miles of German frontier belong to the proprietors on the border and are overrun by the game of Rhenish Prussia. Seventy miles on the Luxemburg side, and over three hundred and eighty to the south and west, join Belgium to the rich plains of French Flanders, so famous for their partridges, and also to the fine big game preserves of the Grand Duchy. Within the country are forests, vast cultivated plains, heaths and swamps, each with a distinctive fauna of its own.

**Drawbacks to Sport.** There are unfortunately several drawbacks to the sporting prospects of Belgium.

1. The properties are very much cut up, so that it is more and more difficult to make a sporting property of such extent as to warrant restocking and judicious preservation.

2. The sporting law is badly framed, and it is to be hoped

\* *i.e.* about 36s.

† *i.e.* rather over 35s.

that the new law, now under consideration, will be an improvement.

3. Poaching, ever on the increase, is assuming alarming proportions, and constitutes an actual menace to sport. Cases of poachers firing at keepers, with even fatal results, are becoming commoner. Bands of twenty or thirty masked ruffians think nothing of trespassing on an estate and killing the game under the very eyes of the keepers, the latter being surprised and powerless to stop them; and there is no saying where their audacity will stop. Only last November, seventeen poachers even attacked the gendarmes, who were going to help the keepers; and it would take a volume to accommodate the press accounts of even last year's poaching offences.

The foreigner visiting Belgium should furnish himself with letters of introduction, for, with these, he is sure to find among Belgian sportsmen a warm reception and every courtesy. Shooting and hunting dress and all such details of sport are practically the same in good circles as in England. As to weapons, they naturally depend on the game, but the 12-bore is in general use. For deer and wild boar, sportsmen use either double Express, 400 or 450, or carbines of 12 or 450; and for some years those who shoot big game have been more and more in favour of the "drilling," *i.e.* the three-barrelled gun, two above of 12 or 16 bore (12 for preference), the third and lower-  
**Guns and Shooting.**  
most rifled and either 450 or 360. The taste for high-class weapons is general, and it is not unusual to see at shoots several first-rate English guns, though the weapon most in use is perhaps of Belgian make and worth about £25 to £35.

What, however, is almost certain to strike the experienced visitor is not so much the shooting of the first rank of shots (though these are pretty numerous), but the far more striking excellence of the average. Perhaps national character has something to do with this, and the Belgian, lacking on the one hand the extreme phlegm of the Dutch, and on the other the restlessness of the French, may be particularly endowed with the happy equilibrium of character and temperament that go to make the successful shot.

In few countries is more attention paid to the breeding of dogs of pure blood. Amateurs of pointers, setters, spaniels, retrievers, cockers, and many other breeds have established a number of clubs, all affiliated to the Royal Society of St. Hubert, founded for the improvement of breeds of dogs. During 1899 this Society organised no fewer than four shows, and gave prizes for field trials to the amount of 17,000 francs. The Royal Society of St. Hubert is under the high patronage of H.R.H. Prince Albert of Belgium, and numbers, either on the committee or among the members, a large number of the leaders in the sporting world. Mention may be made of Baron W. del Marmol, Count de Beaufort, S.A.S. Prince Albert de Soams, S. E. Shirley, Esq. (President of the Kennel Club), Count J. de Hemptinne, L. De Matthys, F. E. de Middeler, V. Du Pré, A. Morren, Count de Robiano, and many others.

**Close Times.** The opening and closing days of the shooting season are fixed annually by ministerial edict. The opening is generally looked for about the 20th August. Shooting

with dogs is allowed only after the 15th September, and pheasants and big game (red, fallow and roe deer) are shot from the 1st October. Partridge and grouse shooting end about the 15th November. Rabbit shooting over dogs or in battues, in the woods or on the sand-dunes, is allowed all the year round. Waterfowl in the marshes or along the streams and rivers may be shot until the 15th April; and hunting closes about the same time.

### I.—HUNTING

It cannot be said that Belgium is particularly adapted to the sport of hunting, for areas under cultivation, as well as impenetrable forests of firs, continually arrest the further progress of the hunt. Notwithstanding these obstacles, however, we have one or two first-rate packs.

The Barons de Crawhez keep a mixed pack at Bièvre, with which they hunt big game and often the fox; and they have also a second pack of beagles for hare hunting.

The "Société de Chasse" of Viel Salm (which is supported by MM. de Sincay, de Rosée, del Marmol and others) owns a pack of foxhounds, which hunt the fox and boar twice a week; and there is a pack of harriers for the hares. All the dogs in this kennel must be replaced, for, as I write this, several cases of distemper have appeared, and it has been decided to destroy the entire pack.

The oldest-established pack of harriers in Belgium, the Rallye-Waereghem, celebrated its jubilee of fifty years in 1896. Its dogs are of French origin, and have the reputation for very keen scent.

Baron Piers de Raverschoot hunts the hare at Olsene with a pack of similar blood, but crossed with an English strain. At the time when he was Governor of Hainault, Baron du Sart de **Various Packs.** Bouland hunted an excellent pack of crossed beagle and "briquet" in the country round Mons and d'Ath. M. du Roy de Blicquy hunts hares with hounds of the same race; while MM. Dumont de Chassart own Saintonge hounds that enable them to hunt hares with peculiar success.

It is very rarely that Belgian hounds run down a stag. The stags of the Ardennes are, as they used to say in the time of Gaston **Stag Hunting.** Phœbus, reputed impregnable by dogs, not only on account of their strength, but also because of the various difficulties of the country. The feat was accomplished in 1840 by the pack belonging to Baron d'Hooghvorst and Count Duval de Beaulieu; and on the 26th October the admirable pack belonging to MM. de Crawhez repeated the performance, for a great stag with magnificent antlers was started in the fir woods of Merny, near Paliseul, and was killed, after a run of four hours and a superb fight in the water, at Glaireuse. Lastly, on the 24th October, 1898, the same pack started a ten-pointer in the same place and killed at Daverdys, after a run of an hour and forty minutes.

## II.—HAWKING

In spite of individual attempts, it may fairly be said that falconry has no existence in Belgium to-day. Thus, in a competition of hawks at Spa, in August, 1899, only two competitors entered, Dr. Arbel,

of Vermand (Aisne, France), and Mr. C. Radcliffe, of Wareham (Dorset, England). Yet the vast plains of Flanders, the heaths of the Campine, and many parts of Belgium would eminently lend themselves to this form of sport, and the lack of interest shown in it by the Belgians is the more remarkable when it is remembered that most of the passage hawks flying to the British Islands are captured at their very door. Karl Mollen, of the village of Valkenswaard, has made quite a name as a trapper of hawks.

### III.—SHOOTING

It will now be convenient briefly to enumerate the kinds of game found in Belgium.

There are still occasional examples of the old Belgian stag, known as the stag of St. Hubert, accommodated in the Crown forest of Freyr and comparatively sheltered. The stags that inhabit the forests of the Ardennes are descended from **Red Deer.** a German herd imported at great expense thirty or five-and-thirty years ago. The country would seem to have suited them, for, although the terrible winter of 1890 made appreciable gaps in their ranks, they have increased surprisingly. The parcelling out of landed property is responsible for the popularity of the battue for both stags and other big game. The sportsman who is friendly with any of the larger landed proprietors should get leave to stalk a stag in the rutting time, towards the end of September. The memories of such an outing are indelible.

Fallow deer have been imported and acclimatised, and the very

rare examples met with are descended from a few couple that strayed from a certain estate when a storm had torn up the fence. Most of them are kept on private commons, or in the royal domains, and they move about very little.

**Fallow  
Deer.**

On the other hand, roedeer are plentiful, requiring only some wood or other of small extent and with a southerly aspect. The most amusing way of hunting roebuck is to beat up the wood with a couple of slow dogs. The animal, relying on its wonderful agility, takes a deal of beating, and the hounds make pleasant music until a shot ends the concert. I regret to say that this method is but little practised, for most of the roedeer killed in Belgium fall in the battues.

**Roedeer.**

The winter of 1890, so fatal to the red deer, was also terrible for the boar. They are still, however, pretty plentiful in the Ardennes, for, fortunately for them, sportsmen do not by any means succeed in shooting all they see. The fact is that the apparent easiness of a shot at fifteen or twenty paces at a beast of this size leads many a novice, particularly if a little excited, to miss. Formerly, in the snow more especially, when a boar was surrounded, the guns were posted round about and a dozen of the right kind of boarhounds were uncoupled. The beast at bay had then only two courses open to him : either he came out and was then shot ; or he faced the dogs, and was held down by them until the huntsman went in and finished him with the knife. Other times, other ways ! The best boar hunts are nowadays done by the societies. Everyone must have his chance of a shot, and so, when the members of the hunt are placed, a line of beaters marches through the wood. Thus

**Wild Boar.**

do we lose in picturesqueness what we gain in equalised chances of success. Boar are best shot with ball, but many prefer to use shot.

Wolves have practically vanished from the land, and it is seldom that one hears of the death of one of these brutes. The chief responsibility for their disappearance may probably be traced to the great sporting societies, which, in the interests of the preservation of game, have undertaken the work of destroying the carnivora, more particularly by poison. The forests of Chiny, Neufchateau, Luchy, Gucville, and Arlon are, among others, regarded as the chief remaining haunts of Belgian wolves, but, as is the case with white blackbirds, more people talk of them than see them. Therefore it may without hesitation be said that, save when unusually severe winters send us rare apparitions of wolves in search of food or a milder climate, our wolves are animals of the past; and those who have an ambition for wolf hunting had far better visit Russia.

#### **Wolves.**

Poison and firearms notwithstanding, there are still plenty of foxes in Belgium, though sportsmen, not having the same reasons for forbearance as their neighbours the English, have outlawed this poacher, and wage against him a war without quarter. Battues are often fatal to foxes, and few smaller deer die so stupidly on such occasions as this otherwise crafty animal. The most effective and also the most popular method employed by the keepers to get rid of foxes is that of digging up the earth when the young are born.

#### **Foxes.**

Though apparently enjoying in Great Britain an only secondary

place among sporting animals, the hare may be regarded as the chief object of many Belgian, French, and Dutch

**Hares.** shoots. Hare shooting (like partridge shooting) opens in Belgium towards the end of August; and this is greatly to be regretted, since at that time many hares are on the point of bearing young, and a single barrel may thus kill three or four hares. The landowners had in fact asked, and obtained, the postponement of the shooting season to a later date, but electoral questions at length defeated this wise measure. Hares are shot over dogs at the same season as partridges. Sportsmen, quite at home, leave the hares in the early days, knowing full well that they will find them later on when the partridges have become wild and unapproachable. In the woods, as also on the plains, the hare shoots on a large scale are carried out with the aid of beaters, the guns being posted in front. For table purposes, the hares from the Ardennes, that have fed on aromatic herbs, are greatly to be preferred to those of Flanders, which are flabby and insipid.

Rabbits, as already remarked, swarm in the dunes along the shore, in the Campine, and throughout the more sandy districts of the country. It is shot over dogs, in battues, above all perhaps with ferrets.

The partridge affects more especially the rich cultivated lowlands of Flanders, Brabant, and Hainault, but it may be regarded as of wide

**Partridges.** distribution throughout Belgium. It is shot over dogs, chiefly pointers and setters, but also dogs of the country and of other continental breeds. It is exceedingly difficult to give, even approximately, the bags made on different estates, the owners

concealing the results for fear of attracting poachers. There are famous shootings, on which it is said that an individual gun can account for fifty brace, but these must be regarded as exceptional. But at any rate we may regard from fifteen to thirty brace a day as nothing unusual during the early days of the season.

Grouse is an imported game, but its acclimatisation is to-day an accomplished fact. About 1893 M. A. Bary Herrfeldt introduced grouse from Scotland and turned them down in the neighbourhood of Malmédy, where he owned a shooting

**Grouse.**

of some three or four thousand acres of heath and peat bog, probably not unlike the country in Scotland. From that time, thanks to systematic protection and the moderation of the neighbours, the bird has done well and has continued to extend its range. Grouse have been seen at Elsenborn, Sourbrondt, and even many miles from Malmédy.

We have two migrational visits from the woodcock, the bird flying north in March and returning south in October. Few shoots are got up in its special honour, but in the woods, during the pheasant or hare shooting, the cry of "Mark over!

**Woodcock.**

Cock!" acts like an electric shock among the guns; and surely, with its last gasp, the bird might utter the poet's *Sic non vobis!* Woodcock shooting over a pointer, or with a brace of cockers, is also practised, but, though a method in every way worthy of a sportsman, is less in favour than the chance shooting aforementioned. Another very favourite method of shooting woodcock in Belgium is to lie in ambush for it at twilight. This is locally known as *chasse à la croûle*, and is practised in March. As, however, the woodcock is

paired, besides being unfit for the table, at that season, I venture to condemn this method, against which the sportsman's conscience should protest. Woodcock are becoming rarer every year. In former years sportsmen could shoot their ten or fifteen birds on good days, but no such luck is now heard of.

Snipe are shot much as in England. The best snipe swamps are those towards the Dutch frontier, but the birds are also found in a number of the wet lowlands in Flanders, districts  
**Snipe.** intersected with ditches and trenches. The half snipe and jack snipe are common enough, but double snipe are rarely encountered.

The hazel-hen, with every shade of red and brown in its plumage, is a handsome bird. The body is of an ash grey, dotted with brown ;  
**Hazel-hen.** on the back are crescent black markings with a white edge, while a grey down covers the legs and feet of both sexes. The hazel-hen occurs along the course of the Semoy in Luxemburg, and in the forests on the French frontier, towards Monthermé and Longwy.

The capercailzie, which may be regarded as the feathered big  
**Capercailzie.** game of the Haute-Ardenne, is said to have been shot there to the weight of over 12 lbs. It is pretty plentiful, and is shot by the same methods as in Scotland and Germany.

The true home of the wild fowl in these parts is Holland, but Belgium derives considerable advantage from the proximity of that country, and, as mentioned above, the Scheldt embraces some admirable fowling waters.

Among record shots may be mentioned one of seventy-two duck and teal, a second of twenty-one widgeon, and a third of eighteen wild geese, all by a professional fowler of Antwerp, by name Henri Saeys. Last year M. Quinet, a well-known sportsman, had the good luck to bag thirty-two duck at one discharge of his punt gun; and shots bringing down from seven to fourteen birds are frequent. Passengers on the line between Antwerp and Harwich have often an opportunity of following with interest the manœuvres of a punt working up to a flock of duck in the Scheer de Weerde, or near the banks of Saeffingen or Ossemisse. The wild-fowler desirous of trying his luck in the Scheldt should engage the services of a professional, who also serves as pilot. (It is, by the way, necessary to provision the expedition at Antwerp, as the villages of Belgium and Holland are not to be relied on for such purposes.) It must also be borne in mind that the navigation of the Scheldt is, once out of the ordinary channel, very difficult and calls for great care, particularly on a falling tide. The punt accommodates two persons, and the currents are formidable in certain spots and at certain stages of the tide.

As I said on an earlier page, a number of landowners object to the publication of statistics. For those, however, who are curious to know what we should call a good day's bag, the following authentic returns may be of interest.

1. On the estate of M. Hippolyte Meens on the heaths of Schooten: 1,100 head, including 15 hares, 1 woodcock, 139 pheasants; the rest rabbits.

2. On the estate of the Chevalier Van Havre, at Wyneghem : 275 pheasants, 41 hares, 710 rabbits—total 1,026 head.

3. On the estate of Baron Coppens, at the Castle of Humain (Aye): nineteen guns bagged 1,110 head, hares and rabbits, roedeer, pheasants and woodcock.

**Statistics.**

4. On the estate of Baron de Woot de Janée, during a two days' drive : 1,800 head, including 29 roedeer.

5. On the estate of the Prince de Croy, at the Castle of Roeulx : 500 head.

6. On the estate of M. de Garcia, Castle of Flestroy : 610 rabbits, 420 hares, 154 pheasants.

7. On the estate of the Baron Van der Straeten, Castle of Waillet : 1,290 head, including roedeer, woodcock, hares, and a large proportion of rabbits.

Drives of five or six hundred head are by no means uncommon.

This concludes all that I have to say under the head of shooting, and it does not seem desirable to include any more information, considering the space allotted, but to offer a few remarks on the sport of fishing.

#### IV.—FISHING

For the foreigner desirous of fishing in Belgian rivers it is very advisable to ascertain beforehand whether the fishing is open in the localities he intends to visit. Some rivers are free, while others are preserved, and information beforehand is the only way to save disappointments. Fresh-water fishing always entails a licence, which may be procured at the post

**Preserved Waters.**

office, the cost varying according to the style of fishing for which it is taken out. Moreover, it is essential to take note of the various close seasons.

Thanks to the action of the Belgian Government, the salmon is reappearing in the Meuse and its tributaries. Certainly it is not yet very plentiful, but there is always the hope of coming across one when trout fishing, since, in these waters at any rate, the two species take much the same baits. Salmon parr are taken in numbers in the Amblève and also in the Ourthe, the local bait being a red earthworm.

**Salmon.**

In like manner, the serious efforts of the Government, and particularly of the Department of Streams and Forests, have averted the total extermination of the trout. Trout fishing is now forbidden during fixed periods of considerable duration, so that the fish is now showing up again in waters that it had forsaken, and is once more abundant in those in which its numbers had dwindled. The trout occurs only in the system of the Meuse, particularly in those tributaries that drain the provinces of Liège, Namur and Luxemburg.

**Trout.**

The rainbow trout, of American origin, thrives in the cold waters of the Ardennes, and even in the ponds of La Hulpe, Court St. Etienne, Groenendaël. It is an exceedingly voracious and sporting fish, and is taken weighing as much as 5 kilogrammes.\*

**Rainbow Trout.**

Among the very considerable number of coarse fish to be found in Belgian waters, mention may be made of eight. The barbel

\* *i.e.* over 10 lbs.

is found in the Meuse and its tributaries, and is said to grow to a weight of six to eight kilos.\* The tackle must therefore be strong, and the fish should be sought in the disturbed waters near falls or mill streams, where the angler has to strike hard and play this powerful fish with care. Barbel are also taken on ground lines. The bream, a fish of only moderate size (three to four kilos.), is plentiful in the Lys, the favourite bait being Gruyère cheese. The pike occurs in all our rivers, and may be looked for just below the mouth of any little tributary. A swivel is used on the line, and the bait is any small and lively fish. Personally, I regard striking a pike as very necessary, but some differ from this view.

**Coarse  
Fishing.**

(In Holland, by the way, the Canal of Verneugen is famous for its pike, and may also be commended to the wild-fowler whenever the weather is too rough for punting.) The spoon bait is found to answer well in disturbed water. The carp (four species) is fairly common in Belgium, and is caught by the same methods as in England. The cat-fish, the flesh of which is thought highly of, was introduced into our waters some years ago, though its spawning there seems still a matter of doubt. Personally, I never had the good luck to catch one of these rarities. The chub is found in all our running waters, and is so voracious that it seems to take almost any bait and to feed at all times. Its weight may be anything up to six kilos. The ide occurs in the running waters of the Scheldt, the Lys and the Dendre. Besides the commoner dark kind, there is also a red

\* *i.e.* 13 to 17 lbs. These are the reputed weights of Meuse barbel, and I give them from the article.—ED.



A USEFUL SPORTING BOAT

variety, introduced from Germany, that grows to a weight of four or five kilos., and fights gamely when hooked. The perch is taken by a variety of methods, with both live and artificial bait, and weighs between one and two kilos.

These are the chief fish of Belgian rivers, but there are others. There is, for instance, the char, introduced from Switzerland, and found in the lake of Gilleppe. Then there is the grayling, found in the Meuse and its tributaries, particularly affecting the neighbourhood of small falls or the embouchures of brooks. The sander,

or pike-perch, is also an inhabitant of Belgian rivers; and, lastly, the flounder is taken in brackish tidal waters, particularly in the lower reaches of the Scheldt, Rupel, Nèthe and Durme.

As regards sea-fishing, it may safely be affirmed that not a single Belgian yachting man ever practises it as a sport. A very few may have a trawl aboard, with which they keep the table supplied with fresh fish, or at most amuse those occasional lady visitors who care about seeing the great purse emptied of its treasures. One can scarcely describe under the head of sport the isolated attempts of those occasional fishermen who hang out a line, or **Sea Fishing.** manipulate the fixed nets, on the piers of such watering places as Blankenberghe, Ostend, or Nieuport. Those who use the line may be advised to try the canals near the bathing stations at Heyst or any of the aforementioned places. Permission to fish in these is usually easy to obtain, occasionally entailing a slight outlay. Live shrimps (Flemish, *Steurcrab*) and mussels are both excellent baits.

## DENMARK







ROEDEER

*To face page 97*

# DENMARK

By BARON O. REEDTZ-THOTT

SHOOTING in Denmark is not in a condition particularly to attract foreign sportsmen to the country. The result is, as a rule, insignificant in comparison with what can be bagged in other countries. The principal shooting season falls in autumn, at a time when most sportsmen are engaged with the sport of their own country. Lastly, the shooting rights are not favourable to foreigners. The fact is, that these shooting rights follow the rights of holding, and cannot for any length of time be separated from the rights of ownership, each peasant, whether owner or tenant of his property, having the right of shooting on the property he tills, unless a special arrangement has been concluded. It is possible to rent the shooting, and when the peasant farms are sold, or allotted, from the large estates, an arrangement is often made by which the peasant cedes his rights of shooting against a reduction of the yearly rent or of the interest on the mortgage. Separated, however, from these larger properties, the shooting is not worth much; and, even among Danish sportsmen, it is not very common to rent such shooting, as they prefer rather to go to Sweden, or even, in some cases, to Hungary or Albania.

**Shooting  
Rights.**

The best shooting in Denmark, as in most cultivated countries,

is found on the large properties with adjacent woodland, or, in some cases, on the large wooded areas owned by the State in the north of Zealand or in Jutland. Besides the purely natural advantages afforded by the large estates, much is there done for the rearing and improvement of the game and for the suppression of poaching. On account of the very mild punishments fixed by the game laws, poachers are rather numerous, but most of them, and especially of those caught, are people who poach for pleasure rather than for a livelihood. The professional poacher, who is far more injurious and more difficult to catch, certainly exists, especially in places where the head of game is large and other conditions favourable, but the pecuniary result of his trade is often small. As remarked above, the penalties are very mild, and the game laws of Denmark suffer from the fact that the Danish Parliament is not concerned with sport, but only with party interests and general political matters. The result is often a democratic legislation, not in harmony with the interests of sport.

Save in the deer parks, deer are found only where large and compact wooded areas, partly owned by the State and partly by private gentlemen, offer them sufficient room and shelter.

Fallow deer are found in the wooded domains of the State in northern Zealand, as well as in the possession of private owners, whose woods and means are large enough to allow such a luxury. That the red and fallow deer have been destroyed on many estates, and are now less numerous than of yore, is owing principally to the excessive culture of the ground,

**Shooting on  
the Large  
Estates.**

**Deer.**

**Fallow Deer.**

which permits neither peasant nor owner to have his corn trampled down or otherwise destroyed. The culture of the woods, too, suffers much from a large head of game being kept up, and this necessitates expensive enclosures. These considerations, together with the shyness of all deer, account for the legislature not having established any close time for this game. At a few large drives it is true that red deer, and still more fallow deer, are brought down with shot, but, as already said, they are very shy and difficult to drive with other game, and most sportsmen desire without doubt to kill this fine game with the rifle only.

The number of sportsmen having a somewhat regular opportunity of getting this interesting sport is very limited.

The manner in which it is carried on offers nothing particular to distinguish it from the ordinary methods of stalking. Sometimes it is done on foot, but frequently a carriage is used.

**Deer-stalking.** The absence of mountains and even lofty hills in the country makes this sport far less fatiguing than Scotch deer-stalking, but the denseness of the forests and the inclination of the game to hide during the greater part of the day present many difficulties.

Roedeer, as also hares and partridges, may be said to be pretty numerous all over the country, and are, taken as a whole, the most important objects of sport in Denmark.

The roedeer are numerous in the wooded parts of the country and on the larger properties, where the right of shooting is in few hands, and where shooting is pursued with moderation, and protection against poachers and vermin is energetic.

**Roedeer.**

This game is shot in different ways, according to season. In the autumn it falls to the shot-gun, when beaters are employed, and is bagged with hares, foxes, and pheasants; but it is capricious and shy, and therefore difficult to drive together with other game. The roe are rarely therefore in proportion to the other kinds shot on these occasions. The roedeer is best driven together with the fox, as both require that some account shall be taken of the wind, as well as exact knowledge of the locality and the habits of the game.

The foxes and fox-shootings are not so numerous as they used to be fifteen to twenty years ago, for the sportsmen now want heavier bags of hares and pheasants, so the foxes are in many places destroyed by traps or poison.

That shooting with beaters is more lively and the bags much larger is unquestionable, but the sportsman gets to some extent demoralised. He is not, as he should be, quiet as a mouse at his post; he is inclined to chatter with his neighbour; and he even indulges in an occasional cigarette. The roedeer sees him, gets scent of him, and then breaks back through the line of beaters.

The most amusing and best-appreciated sport is to shoot the roedeer with rifle, either in the winter, when the animals are less shy, and the snow makes it easier to follow a wounded deer, or in summer, when only the buck must be shot.

On good shooting grounds the sport may be combined with an agreeable after-dinner drive. You jump from your brake at a proper distance from the buck, and fire while his attention is drawn to the carriage; but the best shooting is on foot, for preference

at sunrise. Red-lettered in the sportsman's diary are the recollections of such an early summer morning, when nature wakes refreshed after the repose of the night, when the grass is beaded with glittering pearls of dew, and when the cautious, fleet buck puts great demands on the instincts of the sportsman, on his knowledge of the wood, and on his steady eye and hand. The buck may be shot from the middle of September to July the 15th; the doe only up to January the 1st.

Hare shooting takes place from September the 20th to December the 24th, and about coincides with the partridge season. These two kinds of game are, therefore, often shot together, especially on larger shooting grounds and in places

**Hare.**

where the hares are not sufficiently numerous to be driven; but by far the greater part are killed in drives at the end of October and commencement of November, when a bag of from one to two hundred in two days' shooting is not now uncommon.

Contrary to the German fashion, the sportsmen are nearly always placed in a line, or in an angle along a hedge or other natural cover, against which, or against one side of which, the beaters advance perpendicularly. A hare drive lasts from half an hour to three-quarters, and on a good stand a sportsman often bags from ten to fifteen hares.

Partridge shooting, which lasts from September the 15th to December the 1st, is probably the sport in Denmark which occupies people most, and gives occasion for most work. The weather is discussed as to its good or bad influence on the breeding and fate of the young birds; general concern is shown when the hay harvest disturbs and destroys many nests; plans and

**Partridge.**

holidays are arranged in such a way that you may be present at the first and best part of the season ; and the gamekeepers make investigations as to the number of the coveys and their coverts, and exercise and train the dogs for the great opening day. Soon after sunrise on September the 16th the whole country resounds with the firing of hundreds of guns belonging to very different classes of sportsmen—from the peasant who owns a few coveys, to the noblest and richest sportsmen in the land.

**The Opening Day.**

The partridges are fortunately shot exclusively over dogs. Should driving ever be employed, the sport will lose much of its attraction. Many amusing and difficult shots would no doubt be recorded, but this would not compensate for the interest and amusement in seeing the working of the dogs. To see a pure-bred, well-shaped dog tackle its problem in a clever, intelligent, and individual manner is, I believe, half the pleasure of a good day's partridge shooting to most Danish sportsmen. Both setters and pointers are used, especially the latter, heavy as well as light.

Of late years a good many pointers have been imported from Germany and England, which have greatly improved the breed of our sporting dogs. Great demands are made in Denmark on a sporting dog. In the summer it is used for duck and snipe shooting, and it must consequently be willing to go in the water ; then comes partridge shooting and, later on, the pheasant season. Finally, we have the woodcocks as well, and many dogs are besides taken to Sweden and Norway for the blackcock and ptarmigan shooting. A good dog must not run

**Sporting Dogs.**

after the hare ; it must know how to retrieve, and still point well. These are great demands, but they are often fulfilled.

A bag of partridges varies very much. Twenty brace must be considered very good ; ten or twelve may be called an average bag for two to four guns.

It is about thirty years since pheasant-breeding was started in Denmark. When it was seen how well this foreign game thrived and stood the climate, many landed proprietors followed the example, and these handsome birds are **Pheasants.** now pretty numerous in many different parts of the country, especially in the southern part of Zealand, in Fünen, and Langeland, where they are bred in such quantities, and on so many properties, that they spread thence to the adjacent lands.

The bags of a single shoot are not to be compared to what is killed at a shoot in England ; in a few places, eight or **Usual Bags** nine hundred birds are obtained at from two to three **Small.** days' shooting, but generally speaking the result is much smaller.

The shooting of wild ducks and geese, as well as a quantity of different kind of waders and water-fowls is, owing to the natural conditions of the country, its many **Wild Fowl.** fjords and islets, and its low foreshore, with large stretches left dry by the ebbing tide, very satisfactory in Denmark.

Duck shooting commences on July the 15th, and is carried on either from a boat on the lakes, or along reedy shores, or, later in the summer, the sportsman hides himself and waits in the evening for the ducks, when the birds fly inland from **Duck.** the sea to bogs or smaller ponds. Several of our water-fowl are

now allowed a close time until so late in the summer that the bags are in many places much smaller than they formerly were. Other kinds, especially snipe, may be shot from August the 1st; but as cultivation advances, and meadows and bogs are drained, **Snipe.** so does this game disappear and migrate to places where it can find quiet and better conditions for living. In the meadows and bogs of Jutland, and on its west coast, good sport is still to be had, and an interesting and varied bag may be obtained, from the heron and the goose to the smallest wild water-fowl.

Seals are pretty numerous along the coasts of Denmark, and are especially found where dry stone reefs, or sand-banks, extend far out into the sea, and afford them opportunity **Seals.** during the summer to sun themselves undisturbed and bring up their offspring. The Government pays a premium of three krone\* for each seal-tail, as a check on the damage these animals do to the fishing; and this circumstance, together with the value of the fat, induces the fishermen to kill a considerable quantity every year. The bags are especially large during the summer, when the new-born whelps are surprised on land, where they are slain with clubs. To the patient hunter, who handles his rifle with sufficient ability, seal shooting offers, however, good sport, at several places specially favourable for this purpose. One of the best spots is a long narrow stone reef, shooting out from a small island in the Cattegat, north of Zealand. There is sufficient room for two guns, who post themselves behind big stones, one on each side of the reef, and there await the arrival of the seals.

\* The Danish "crown" is valued at about 1s. 1½d.

Sometimes the wind is such that the seals do not go near the reef at all; but under favourable circumstances they will swim up alongside, as a rule only showing the head and a little of the neck over the water-line. When to this we add the fact that the sea is often agitated and choppy, it will be understood that a seal's head at one hundred yards is a sporting target for a good shot. If the seal is hit, a spot of blood is at once seen on the water; if killed immediately, the seal will be found straight underneath on the bottom; but, if only wounded, there is very little chance of finding him. If the seal has gone down in deep water, it is difficult to see him and to bring him to the surface. Sometimes you may be fortunate enough to shoot a seal while he suns himself on a stone, but as the animal is very shy and cautious, the range is as a rule very long. The result of such a day's shooting is naturally not great. Sometimes most of the day is spent on the reef without result, and at other times you may bring home two seals in your boat. After a few days' shooting, at the same place, the seals very often do not approach the reef, but migrate for some time to other spots till peace is restored.

---

If in the preceding pages I have not mentioned different kinds of game which are numerous and offer good sport in the countries adjoining Denmark, the reason is that they are either not to be found, or are present in such small quantities that they do not offer any general interest. With these latter must be counted the black-cock; and among the first are the ptarmigan, the rabbit and the grouse.

## II.—HUNTING

No hunting is done in Denmark. On a single property the stag was hunted some few years ago, but the sport was given up again.

The reason is probably that the means are not sufficient, and the interest for riding not general enough to keep such an expensive sport going. The extensive small allotment of the soil and advanced culture of the ground may also be held partly accountable.

The fox, which in England is the principal object of hunting, is moreover shot in Denmark, and is considered the finest and most appreciated game at a drive. The care taken of the pheasants has, however, induced many landowners to exterminate the fox as thoroughly as possible, both with trap, gun and poison, to such an extent that only a few foxes are to be seen where fifteen years ago you could kill about forty in three days' shooting.

## III.—FISHING

About fishing also there is, I am sorry to say, not much to be said. The pike is pretty general over the whole country in lakes, ponds, and running water, and is, during the summer,  
**Pike.** the object of a certain amount of sport, but the more appreciated kinds of fish, the salmon and the trout, which draw so many sportsmen, for instance, to Norway, are not numerous.

**FRANCE**







FALLOW DEER

*To face page 103*

# FRANCE

By PAUL CAILLARD

ALTHOUGH the French have with surprising aptitude given themselves up to hard training for sport, it would indeed be difficult to institute any satisfactory comparison between the French and English modes of practising it. In the case of any other European nation such comparison would be frankly impossible. Since the end of the reign of Charles X. English customs, and, along with them, almost all the forms of sport in vogue in England, have little by little established themselves in France. This is particularly noticeable under the Second Empire, and it was then that the manners of our neighbours became in great measure acclimatised. It was a strange sight for the two neighbouring nations, this mutual adoption of the other's customs.

It was at that period that the physical education, which had up till then been sadly neglected in France, was adopted by some of our most influential families on the English model. England is, in fact, the natural home of those bodily recreations that have made for her a race of powerful young men of exceptional endurance, men who devote their leisure to that incessant striving in competitions which is bound to save them from degenerating, as they would otherwise do in a life devoid of such physical exercises,

besides increasing their courage and their indifference to the risk of death.

Is the true quality of a sportsman known in France?

With us, it is true, anyone possessing one or two horses, looked after by some trainer, is a "sportsman"; and if he only wins a race or so, he at once becomes "the noted sportsman." The gentleman, again, who gets together a few baskets of living game, bought overnight, or even rears it in his poultry-yard, is a sportsman whose fame is sung by the newspapers as soon as he has had it all killed by "great shots" invited down to the slaughter. He, too, who hires some kind of yacht and in it parades off the coasts of England and France, under the guidance of a crew, is a "sportsman"; and, to become a "celebrated sportsman," he has only to enter his hired yacht for some race and win, with the help of his hired crew.

It would be easy, indeed, to extend these instances of the application of the title to a crowd of folks who are incapable of sitting on a horse, shooting even a sparrow, pulling an oar, or hooking so much as a frog.

To be frank, the true sportsman, the man of sports, is a *rara avis* in France. He is not, indeed, common in England. The true all-round sportsman should be able to ride across country and over all manner of obstacles; to drop birds that fly so rapidly that the point to aim at is far ahead of them; to take the tiller of a yacht on the open sea, where the slightest error might mean destruction; to play racquets with skill; to lure a great salmon of perhaps 30 lbs. to the artificial fly, and keep it in play, maybe for hours, on a trace

of single gut, tiring it by sheer skill, handiness, and patience—these are the qualifications of the sportsman.

An examination of the present generation of Frenchmen on its sporting merits will show, above all, progress in horsemanship. This improvement has been continuous these thirty years, so that we now possess horsemen of first rank, capable of entering in cross-country steeplechases with the finest riders in the world. Moreover, their knowledge of horsemanship is very considerable, and they would get out of their horses more than the finest horsemen in England.

Again, the sword is in great esteem in France, and we are among the best swordsmen in the world.

Our fleet of yachts is also becoming remarkably good. Our tennis players are also excellent. In fact, the schoolboys are imitating the students at English universities, devoting themselves keenly to sport and games, in which indeed they are beginning to take a position the more praiseworthy since it is only gradually, as folks grope their way out from earlier ignorance, that they have got in a position to compete with the English champions.

And it must, moreover, be remembered that we are handicapped, for the considerable means at the disposal of the better class in England allow sportsmen to attempt things on a scale prohibitive to us. Thus, English yachting men often commission the construction of several boats in order to carry off a big race. Thousands of pounds sterling support every season the yards of the yacht-builders in England, and it is from them that we derive all the most important elements of our own pleasure craft. There is a lack of money among us, and there is a corresponding lack of yacht-

builders. The large racing stables in England turn out hundreds of thoroughbreds, improving the breed by a continual selection. We are bound to employ their trainers and their jockeys, and our breeding, though increasing each year, is limited. It is all the want of money; if money is the sinews of war, it is also the sinews of the higher kinds of sport. And if we review those sports which have real agricultural or commercial importance, we shall soon be convinced that it is usually the lack of necessary means that paralyses our endeavours.

We have breeders of the first order, and our horses and hounds are equal, if not indeed superior, to any in England. Pigeon shooting has produced a class of shooters that would bear comparison with any in Europe, and such of our hunting men as have kept up the traditions of a thoroughly French art have by judicious crosses formed splendid packs of hounds, though fairness demands the admission that our hound-breeders owe their success to crossing with English blood. It would also be as well not to take credit for an error noticed by all who have resided in England. That is to say, the sport of foxhunting is one in which the qualities of horse and horseman are above all in evidence, and it matters little whether the hounds kill several foxes in succession, so long as the country is attractive, the fields green, the obstacles surmountable, and the pace that of an express train. If we leave the shires, where these wonderful horsemen vie with one another on mounts of great power, and if we visit Somerset, we find packs chasing the wild stag like our French packs, which we are always glad to increase with drafts from England.

In all France we have only one regularly worked pack of foxhounds, and that is at Pau, in that wonderful country in which, in the spring sunshine, all the foxhunters of Europe seem to meet up, the pick of both French and foreign sportsmen. The horizon is bounded by the highest snow-capped peaks of the Pyrenees, and a splendid sight presents itself on all sides to the galloping horsemen as they cover the soft and springy ground. Pau, then, is the only district in France in which it is possible for the lover of foxhunting to indulge in his favourite sport. Experiments made in other parts of the country have not proved successful, for the sport requires a particular kind of country, open and intersected by obstacles, and not far from a town, and these conditions combine only in the neighbourhood of Pau.

**Foxhunting  
at Pau.**

As was said above, it is fair not to labour under any error in respect of the faculties of the English hunting man, and mention was made of the staghounds of Somerset. I have, let me hasten to add, seen in other counties packs of beagles and harriers, worked in the perfection of hunting science and regularly hunting the hare.

I have also watched packs of otter hounds after otters. Contrary to the belief prevalent in continental countries, the English are very good hunting men, particularly when there is any call for coolness or for special knowledge of the habits and tricks of the quarry. It is true that French venery is of greater antiquity, but it will not do to forget that it is to crossing with the pure English foxhound that we owe our wonderful establishments of *bâtards*, and that it is also owing to this crossing that hunting has been brought within the reach of

those who cannot afford to keep fifty couple of hounds, form relays, and maintain an establishment of huntsmen. These have now been enabled to set up small packs of *bâtards*, which allow of their hunting every kind of animal without relays, including the roedeer, an animal that, forty years ago, it was regarded as almost impossible to hunt.

It is then unquestionably to England that we owe the improvement of our breeds of horses, hounds, and all manner of domesticated animals. It is equally to England that we owe, through the introduction of sports, the improvement of our race by those physical exercises to which the younger generation which has charge of the future is now devoting itself with keen ardour and very remarkable intuition.

Racing has turned out good riders and good horses. Thirty years ago it was possible to reckon up the officers who rode really well, but to-day they are legion.

Thirty years ago too a few little craft competed for prizes valued at a few francs on the Seine at Argenteuil. To-day we have a fleet of pleasure craft, handsome yachts manœuvred by large crews, and capable of taking part in the great international regattas.

It is now necessary to review the French sports in which it is possible for visitors to take part, and to give them some idea of French methods.

### I.—HUNTING

We will first take hunting, which is represented in France by a number of packs used for the stag, the roedeer, the boar, the wolf, the hare, the fox, and the otter.

As regards foxhunting, I have already mentioned the single successful pack in France, that which meets at Pau. English custom prevails there, and whoever has a mount is at liberty to follow hounds.

**Fox.**

This is, however, by no means the case with the majority of packs round Paris or in the provinces that have other quarry. Before taking part in the hunt it is necessary to be presented to the master and received by him; and strangers, who have no one to introduce them, usually present themselves to the master direct, and are then generally allowed to follow the hounds.

**Stag.**

The most popular hunts are those of staghounds in the neighbourhood of Paris, at Chantilly, Villers Cottrets, Rambouillet, Compiègne, and Fontainebleau. The field is generally very large, and there are numerous trains that leave Paris in the morning and return in the evening. These packs usually hunt the stag and wild boar. There is not a single department without one or two packs of hounds, nearly all of which are a cross between the foxhound and our older French breeds. A few even consist of pure foxhounds only.

And here I must digress in order to give some account of a quite unique pack, composed entirely of hounds of the pure old French race, and preserved with jealous care by its owners for very many years. This pack, which hunts the roebuck in the department of the Landes, is the property of Baron de Carayon La Tour. It is known as the Virelade pack, and the breed of dogs goes by the same name.



"MIRLIFLORE," ONE OF THE VIRELADE PACK

This Virelade breed has its origin in crosses between the dogs of Saintonge and those of Gascony, the oldest races of French blood. It is not a creation, but rather an improvement, a reforming of these two kinds that originate from a common source.

**The Virelade  
Pack.**

In 1863 the Baron Joseph de Carayon La Tour wrote as follows :—

“I was instructed in the principles of hunting by Count de St. Legier and Baron de Ruble. Both these sportsmen, jealous of preserving the old traditions, loved the chase as a science with its precepts and its laws. Count de St. Legier had a race of dogs of Saintonge, which he had carefully preserved throughout his long life. Several individuals of that race are still in the possession of his grandson, Viscount Henri de St. Legier. Baron de Ruble had a preference for the race known as dogs of Gascony, as ancient as the other, of which to-day he is still the fortunate possessor. These two breeds were of the same build, their height ranging from 23 to 25 inches. They possessed the qualities that have always distinguished the French hound—very high nose, a deep voice, and a proud and upright bearing. The dogs of Saintonge, with their white skin marked with black, had a delicate head, ears which doubled over, the neck long and slender, deep chest, the back well formed but narrow, the thighs flat, the tail carried low, the paw dry and sinewy. The dogs of Gascony had the hair bluish, marked with black, powerful head, the ear long and doubled over, the lips somewhat pendulous, the back broad and muscular, the ribs rather projecting, the tail small and held over the back, and the limbs very powerful.

“The former were delicate, hard to train, lacking control, and offending chiefly by reason of their temperament, the result of the regrettable persistence with which the Count de St. Legier had bred only among the pack, erroneously attaching no importance to the grave and inevitable consequences of this inbreeding. Nevertheless this race had in its great days, in spite of a lack of energy, a wonderful doggedness in keeping on the trail, which showed, at any rate, a true love of the chase and a noble ancestry. The dogs of Gascony, on the other hand, were of robust health, intelligent, keen, and active when at fault. They followed the wolf with passion, the hare with rare skill. Besides these two races, there were one or two isolated kinds in the Gironde, the remains of the old kennels of a Bordeaux society, presided over by M. Desfourniel. These dogs, known as the Bordeaux race, had much in common with the Saintonge and Gascony breeds described above. M. Desfourniel, an excellent huntsman and devoted adherent of the French chase, had bred some very handsome individuals, of which I have exhibited some examples that have been most useful to me. These kinds, of which there is no description in the older works on hunting, must have had a similar origin, resulting no doubt from the crossing of the blue and black dogs mentioned by King Charles IX. in his treatise on hunting. I first made acquaintance with hunting, then, in presence of the oldest and purest races of French hounds. Having had many opportunities



THE VIRELADE KENNELS

of hunting with the finest packs in the north of France, and of watching the work of a number of packs of English hounds and crosses, I was allowed to judge of the qualities of the different breeds, and I did not hesitate to accord the palm to the French. '*Droit dans la voie!*' was the motto of my kennels, and I devoted myself patiently to the development of the race known as Virelade. Judicious couplings, aided by a careful education, have produced the dogs that to-day fill my kennels. The union of the races of Gascony and Saintonge has strengthened the blood of both, and strength and robustness have combined with elegance and lightness. It pleases me to recognise that I should have had the greatest difficulty in arriving at my object if I had not found in James Baratte, who has kept the stud-book, a most intelligent huntsman, devoted, indeed passionately attached, to the chase and to French hounds."

Thus wrote the Baron Carayon La Tour seven-and-thirty years ago, and I have been lucky in getting this extract from his nephew, the present master, who carries on with perseverance his uncle's work. I am also able to present readers of *Sport in Europe* with the portrait of one of the most noted hounds of the breed, "Mirliflore," a life-sized picture of which hangs in the dining-hall of the Château de Virelade.

I have thought it not only interesting, but even useful, to make this splendid breed of hounds better known to hunting men in Europe, for the wonderful quality of its scent, its deep voice that makes it easy to follow from afar in the thickest forest, and its courage in attacking animals like the wolf, should make it as much sought after for those kinds of hunting in which fineness of scent is indispensable to success, as well as for those in which power, courage, and agility are the most necessary qualities. And the breed was appreciated, moreover, at its true value by an English writer, who published a long and enthusiastic account of it in connection with the Paris Dog Show of 1863 in the *Field* of May 16th, 1863.

As I have said, then, there are numerous packs in France, but

nearly all of them are composed either of foxhounds or of crossbreeds with more or less foxhound blood in them. From the standpoint of pace after the quarry, the results obtained with these packs are all that could be desired; but this rapid chase is obtained only at the sacrifice of other qualities, such as fineness of scent and depth of



M. DE CARAYON LA TOUR

voice, the latter so useful when hounds have to be followed in thick forests.

For hunting the hare, there are several packs of a small French breed known as the *briquet*, or of basset hounds, a breed successfully cultivated for some years past in England. And, lastly, we have very fine breeds of griffons, which are certainly the original stock of the English otter-hound. A single pack of the latter has been introduced from England by M. de Tinguy, who hunts with them very successfully in Poitou, in the west of France.

It is, then, apparent that France has remained the classic home of venery, and that the original French races of hounds have remained very carefully bred alongside of those crossed with the foxhound. I have thought it right to give precedence to the Virelade kennels, and I am sure that any sportsman asking leave of M. de Carayon La Tour to go over it, or even to take part in one of their interesting runs, will be made welcome. M. le Baron de Carayon La Tour, ex-major in a cavalry regiment, is the perfect type of the French gentleman. Of exquisite politeness, of a loyalty that wins for him the sympathy of all, and of a wit that is wholly French, I know none of his acquaintance who are not also his friends. He lives in the splendid Château de Grenade, adjoining his other property, Virelade, in the canton of Castres, Gironde. I am indebted to him for a portrait of himself in hunting costume. His motto is "*Droit dans la voie.*"

I think it has been right to give hunting the first place in an account of sport in France, for it was always held in great esteem by our kings, and is essentially a national sport. Unfortunately,

the division of property renders hunting more and more difficult, for the law prohibits the presence of dogs on the property of anyone, if the proprietor chooses to forbid right of way. Some privileged districts, where the old order prevails (to the profit of the people in the neighbourhood), still maintain their hunting establishments, but it is easy to foresee the time when French hunting will survive only as a memory of the happy past, when France was great and powerful and had no need to struggle with low passions and venomous hatreds, stirred up by envy, and when those of various sects had not, in their insane desire to rise to the top of the social structure, developed into one of the forces threatening to disorganise our country.

**Decay of  
French  
Hunting.**

## II.—SHOOTING

Without stopping to consider such kinds of sport as falconry, of which there is now but one small establishment in France, or coursing, which is illegal, I must now pass on to a sad subject. If it may rightly be said that hunting continues to hold its own as the chief feature of French sport, shooting is very far from being in the same position. The depletion of our land, once so full of game, is all but completed. It is quite enough to see the quantities of foreign game that finds its way into France from Germany, England, Austria, and Russia being distributed over the whole land in order to form some idea of the present-day game production of France itself. Millions of francs, as statistics have shown, are yearly paid away for the purchase of game, living or dead, from our neighbours, and

these purchases are for the most part made in Germany and Austria, countries blessed with laws to protect the game that are strictly enforced by the courts.

Yet no country in all Europe was by nature better stocked with game than France in the days before the spread of the railway gave added facilities for the sale of game, and thus encouraged poaching. Many societies for its repression have been formed, but they seem unable to stem

**Reasons for  
Poverty of  
French  
Shooting.**

an evil that increases day by day. With the aid of a licence, costing twenty-seven francs, everyone is at liberty to shoot on all lands in which the sporting rights are not reserved by the owners, and the division of property has resulted in such parcelling out of the land that it is only the very large landowners who thus reserve the shooting rights. And I could even name departments in the south of France in which it is impossible for the proprietors to reserve their rights. In these shooting is absolutely free everywhere, including even the large estates. All attempts at prohibiting shooting have been abortive, the peasants of those parts regarding the shooting as a right. As already mentioned, it is the railways that did the mischief, for the game, at one time of little value, soon became sought after when its worth increased, and an incessant poaching made short work of the game. Birds of passage like quail, woodcock, ringdoves, and wild fowl of all kinds, fall to the gunners, though two-thirds of those who hunt them, caring little for sport, make use of destructive nets. Round about Arcachon, in the Gironde, and in the Landes, it is the nets that capture hundreds of birds of passage, and even at sea, in the Bay of Arcachon, there are permanent nets spread for the destruction of flocks of wild duck.

Everywhere, indeed, from north to south, there is an organised slaughter of game throughout the year. In Central France the prefects authorise the use of nets, even at night, to catch larks, shutting their eyes to any partridges that may at the same time be netted. In Brittany, that beautiful country that once had its grouse, black game, and quantities of grey and red-legged partridges, together with all manner of wild fowl, the partridges have become rare, while the grouse and black game are gone altogether. Only the woodcock visits it in autumn, and the woods and the banks of inland waters are then simply covered with snares to catch both woodcock and snipe. Only in the neighbourhood of Paris, in Central France, Normandy, and one or two departments in the north, is the country still stocked with game; the best sporting estates have of course been bought up by the wealthy, and game farms, which have turned out great quantities of game in these parts, have added their results to those of private breeding. The battue is most in vogue, and is in fact the only general mode of shooting, while retrievers are the only dogs used.

I should be puzzled indeed to point out to the foreigner who might endeavour to reside close to free shooting any district in which he would be likely to find game, and even to get two or three shots in the course of a day. Only in Brittany, the marshes along the coast, in Finisterre, and Morbihan, are well stocked with snipe, and in some years the passage of woodcock is heavy. It is easy enough to find large estates, with a country house, for hire. I have had the good luck to shoot my hundred woodcock in a fortnight near Quimperlé, in Finisterre, and he who

**Hints for  
Foreigners.**

cares about fishing can get salmon, trout, and other freshwater fish in the streams of that neighbourhood.

To sum up, the north of France, consisting of great plains and forests, is full of game, particularly of partridges, pheasants, hares, rabbits, red and roe deer, and boar, but almost all the land is either rented or preserved by the owners themselves. The same may be said of the central departments and of part of the north-east, while the departments of the south are utterly depleted of their game. They only furnish, in fact, migratory birds at certain seasons of the year. In my opinion, Brittany alone, although denuded of most of its game, can delight the sportsman with its vast resources of migratory game, as well as quantities of such vermin as badgers, foxes, and martens, with a few roedeer and wild boar; and there is not only the excellent fishing of its rivers for the sportsmen enchanted with the wild life, but also sea-fishing, which is first-rate on that coast.

A law like that which obtains in neighbouring countries would soon have restored to France her wealth of game, and the provinces we lost after the war of 1870 have undeniably shown in how very few years it was possible, under German legislation, to recover their sporting prosperity. Where will the mischief stop? It is hard, indeed, to foresee, for poaching is by now organised, and the remedial penalties inflicted by the courts cannot, as far as suppressing the practice goes, have any result.

At the same time, it is only fair to mention the inception of numerous syndicates, associations of sportsmen, clubs having for their object the restocking of the great estates and the preservation of the game. The French nation loves sport, or rather the pursuit and

capture of animals, passionately. It is, however, true that my countrymen shoot for the pot rather than for sport, and will as a rule overlook a fault in their dog so long as a wounded partridge or hare does not get away. Our native pointers have shared the fate of the game, and have disappeared. A few rare examples of esteemed breeds are still in existence, and a society of breeders has existed for some years in Normandy with the object of re-establishing these breeds. No success, however, has crowned these efforts, which seem to me to have been mere waste.

As long as France was one of the best game countries in the world, these species of pointers seemed made for the land in which they had to do their work. Their shape showed that speed was of no service to them, for there was no need to find game at a distance. There was plenty of it close at hand, and the dog was used by its master to recover wounded game rather than in finding it. The scent of our native French dogs was by no means so good as that of the newer breeds of pointers and setters, the chief use of which was to go bounding over large areas to save their masters the trouble, seeking game in countries in which it was the reverse of plentiful.

**French  
Sporting  
Dogs.**

As I have already mentioned, our French breeds, scattered by the Revolution, have for nearly a century been crossed in the wildest fashion and to an extent facilitated by the increase of means of communication. With the territorial estates, the brachs and spaniels, reared with the greatest care in the castle kennels, became the property of the first comer. They were sent wandering through the country like wolves

**Effects  
of the  
Revolution.**

and foxes, and they interbred. Great brachs, beautiful spaniels, greyhounds and sheep-dogs—all this wandering band of the canine race were fused in a mixture, in which it was no longer possible to take up the thread in such a maze. Peace being once more established, the chase became a common right, of which everyone was ready to avail himself. Everyone then looked out for dogs and took such as he could lay hands on. Some knew how to choose; others, quite ignorant of the proper qualities, continued the breeds of mongrels. The confusion went from bad to worse.

Do we not continually see a dog closely resembling a pointer chasing with the throat of a greyhound a hare wounded or missed by its owner? It is easy in such cases to discover in the animal the mixture of one of our breeds of Saintonge, Vendée, "briquet," or such like with the pointer of olden time.

English breeds, with an energetic manner of searching that does not interfere with their perfect scent, have therefore been adopted all over the country depleted of its game, and they have been so effective these last forty years that their employment is universal. Pointers, setters, and little spaniels, so useful in the shooting of birds, nowadays fill French kennels. Their good qualities have justified their naturalisation. An influential Society, composed of the pick of French sportsmen (I had the honour of being among its founders and on its committee), and presided over by the Prince of Wagram, has been formed, and looks after the dog shows of Paris and also the international field-trials. The Society has instituted a stud-book for all breeds, and countenances with its support all institutions aiming at the re-establishment or improvement of the



M. PAUL CAILLARD

different breeds. Needless to say, the introduction of English breeds was no easy matter. In 1862 we showed at the first of the dog shows the different breeds of pointer and setter. They were a great success, and took all the first prizes; and, as the competitions were international, my dogs beat the pick of those sent over by English owners. Experience was, however, necessary, and one had to use these breeds in order thoroughly to understand their value and the way in which they were to be adapted to French sport. The Anglophobe also had to be combated—he who frothed at the mouth when mention was made of English dogs, whose eyes started from his head if anyone praised English guns in his presence, for the Anglophobe always rages even at table when he would have it that Médor, said to be of old and pure French blood, hunts his rabbit like any basset and points his pheasant like a signpost. The Marquis de Cherville, a well-known writer on matters of sport, has often written that we were responsible for the popularising of English dogs in France, and this assertion has been confirmed by other sporting writers. It is an honour to have done such a service to our sporting countrymen.

Shooting over dogs, for all the scarcity of game now in the land, is essentially a French sport, and the advent of English dogs only increased the taste for it. Widespread at the present day, it must be confessed that they are still busy lessening the stock of game in the common hunting-grounds, and that the time will come when, in some parts of the country, protective measures encouraging its increase will be needed if the want of game is not to render the dogs altogether useless.

K

In one department of France, Corsica, the sportsman can find good sport with both rod and gun, but the country is difficult to travel in, and only the coast can be exploited. The flights of woodcock and other migratory birds are very large, but every Corsican carries a gun, and the number of those who shoot is immense. A friend of mine, who tried several parts of the island, tells me that he had only one really good day, and that was in a district where, on the occasion of a wedding party, all the country-folk were invited to take part.

**Sport in  
Corsica.**

Shooting over dogs, then, is widespread over France, but the owners of the larger preserves have almost without exception adopted the battue. Partridge driving has become the favourite sport, and some parts of the country, particularly Beauce, between Orleans and Chartres, are admirably adapted to such battues. There are vast plains, scarcely undulating, broken by a few little patches of wood, specially planted to afford cover for the partridges and preserve them from birds of prey, such as hawks, buzzards and the like. So full of game are these plains, although anything but adequately guarded against poachers, that I may mention a shooting, over four or five farms, on which, in September, 1898, twenty guns bagged close on 3,000 partridges in two days. It must be difficult for the foreign sportsman visiting France to ascertain where he would find good game country, and I would suggest his applying for exact information to the *Moniteur Officiel de l'Union des Sociétés de Chasseurs de France*, 11, Rue de l'Abbé Fleury, Argenteuil, Seine et Oise. This Society, of which I have the honour to be the President, is in constant communication

**Partridge  
Shooting.**

with all parts of France and with the entire shooting world. The Director of the Society's Journal would promptly answer all inquiries addressed to him on the subject.

---

### FISHING

Fishing, in one form or another, is as popular among Frenchmen as hunting and shooting. By all classes of the community fishing is practised, although our fish, like our game, is diminishing day by day, thanks to the spread of poaching and to the want of accord among the three ministers responsible for the waters, the Ministers of Marine, Agriculture, and Public Works.

For years the angling associations have begged for the revision of the law of 1829, which still regulates fishing in France. Since that remote period the control and exploitation of the fisheries have been regulated by ordinances, decrees **Inadequate Legislation.** that followed the law of 1829. And to-day the same law, which is become confused and is inapplicable in many cases, still governs the right of fishing! It should be remarked that the law was framed at a time when railways were unknown, and when the lack of means of carrying fish to the different towns restricted it to local consumption only. Since then, in proportion as the means of transport developed and the routes of communication extended to the furthest districts, fresh Acts, often confused in terms, were passed to avert the destruction of the fisheries.

An examination of the legal changes that have succeeded each other among our neighbours will show us England in the first rank,

with a legislative system perfected by different laws between 1861 and 1886. The river fisheries of Belgium are regulated **Fishery Laws** by the new law of the 19th January, 1883. In Switzerland **in other** land the fishing is under the federal law of the 21st **Countries.** December, 1881, completed by that of the 3rd June, 1890. Fishery legislation in Prussia was improved by the laws of 1874 and 1880. So that, while our laws have been stationary since 1829, England, Switzerland, Belgium, and Germany have continually improved theirs, increasing their output to such an extent that the surplus has reached our own country to the extent of 29,990,700 kilogrammes\* of fresh river fish in nine years!

It seems superfluous to trace the results of this importation into France, a land watered by the most wonderful collection of rivers and streams in the world. Not only should these splendid waters supply fish enough for our requirements, but they should furnish fresh fish at a price so low as to put it within reach of the poorer classes now unable to enjoy it.

The sum accruing to the State from the sale of fishing licences amounts to 990,000 francs annually for 12,597 kilometres, or a yield of 78 f. 50 c. per kilometre. The result of these **Value of** associations is thus simply ridiculous if one compares **Rivers.** it with the value of rivers in other countries. The river of Chateaudin (Finisterre) is a striking example of the decadence into which the control of our waters has fallen. Like almost all the rivers of Brittany, it was formerly so well stocked with salmon, trout, and other fish that, as in Scotland and Wales,

\* *i.e.* upwards of 65,000,000 lbs. avoirdupois.

farm labourers used to stipulate in their indentures that they should not have salmon to eat more than three times a week. At that not very distant time (1845 to 1870) the market value of a kilogramme\* of salmon or trout was not more than from 50 to 75 centimes, and all fishing was then suspended when the first warmth of spring set in, except that pursued for their own consumption by those who dwelt on the banks.

Brittany, by nature about the finest country that an angler could traverse, rod in hand, is become, with the exception of a part of Finisterre to be specified later, as depleted as the rest of France. After the advent of railways in Brittany, every mode of destruction came into vogue. The same thing has happened wherever the railway has furnished a market for the results of poaching, and the Breton folk have flung themselves on their quarry with perfect ferocity. The State, quite powerless, has, failing a protective law, had no choice but to look on at the destruction of these precious resources.

This Chateaudin river, formerly so full of salmon and trout, can no longer command anything but the lowest prices for rentals of its waters, 74½ kilometres yielding the State a revenue of only 589 francs. We have, then, to contemplate the sad spectacle of this depreciation of the rental value of French rivers, and we see stretches of over five kilometres let for five francs the year!

The salmon, so valuable a fish, is almost vanishing from our rivers, and the yearly importation of salmon ranges from 600,000 to 700,000 kilogrammes. From these statistics we may infer that France has in seven years paid her neighbours 20,000,000 francs for imported salmon.

**Salmon.**

\* A kilogramme is nearly 2½ lbs. avoirdupois.

Establishments of fish-culture have been instituted, but the results have been nil. The alevins, consigned at too tender an age to the waters that it was intended to restock, were sacrificed to a certain death, and the establishment of Huningue, which has employed this method for many years without any success in replenishing our waters, in spite of the production of thousands of millions of fry, offers conclusive evidence. A great expenditure of money is required to bring the alevins to an age at which their future would no longer be an uncertainty, that is to say, the period of their existence at which they are strong enough to look after themselves. Young fishes reared in the tanks of the aquarium, fed at regular hours, not being accustomed in their early days to seek their food or to guard against their enemies, could not be as capable of resistance or as likely to thrive as those hatched under natural conditions.

In my opinion, the most effective form of pisciculture is that which encourages the natural reproduction of fishes, and artificial methods of hatching will, I think, never be more than makeshifts, inferior in their results to those favoured with the inexhaustible generosity of nature.

A study of the foreign enactments that have resulted among our neighbours in a surplus supply so great as almost to suffice our market, shows that the most efficacious plan adopted by their governments has been the passing of an Act empowering the State to collect, in the form of licences, taxes on nets, giving permits to fish as we in France have permits to shoot.

It would obviously be good logic to borrow some of the laws of our neighbours, whose fisheries are in so satisfactory a condition. The chief element of their success has been the effective and strict

supervision that the pecuniary results of this licensing have made possible without the State having to pay for the numerous water bailiffs appointed for the purpose. The question arises whether so simple and effective an organisation is applicable to France. I fancy that it is, and the partition into districts, as in Switzerland and England, looked after by special inspectors, would assuredly be a step in the direction of the ever-increasing prosperity of these countries.

Many agents are commissioned in France, but the only special agents are the fishery keepers. Their number, for the whole of France, is limited to 333, so that these 333 have to look after something like 4,000,000 kilometres.

It will thus be seen that supervision is practically impossible, although the forest rangers paid by the State have of late had their duties increased by the business of repressing offences against the fishery laws. This lack of proper surveillance, pointed out by all officials who have charge of the fisheries, is no less debatable than the vast importation of foreign fish, supplying more than three-quarters of our markets, in spite of the cost of carriage. Would the introduction of fishing permits in France be an unpopular measure? These facts prove the contrary. Many petitions have been framed with this object, and societies numbering thousands of adherents have been formed. All the facts point to the disappearance of fish from our rivers. A large association has been formed at Paris. All who know point out that the fish are dwindling so rapidly that, unless some precautions are taken, angling, that sport that so delights Parisians and gives pleasure to

**Fishing  
Permits.**

upwards of fifty thousand of them on Sundays, will in a few years survive only as a memory, and that result will be owing to the behaviour of a few only who, disregarding the law, the morrow, and their own interests, take everything, and more often than not kill the little they leave. Petitions are continually being handed in to the authorities. These agree in spirit. In various manner they show that the fishery law, dated 1829, is more and more inadequate, so that the introduction of fishing permits would have the approval of all but the poachers.

Our streams and rivers are almost wholly depleted, the result of the defective state of our legislation and the obvious lack of sufficient means of supervision. Compared with that of France, the production of neighbouring countries is so prosperous that it provides not only sufficient food for their own people, but also, as I have mentioned, a surplus for our markets. By revising our laws and adopting the legal modifications that have shown such good results in England, Switzerland, and Germany, we could restore the natural wealth of our French rivers at any rate to their level, if not indeed above it. By furnishing means for the enforcing of a new law we could establish regular officials, and it would hardly be fair to come on the Treasury for the expense. The only way to ensure this cheap and wholesome food for the nation, while at the same time keeping in the country the many millions of francs that we pay away to foreign fisheries, is to establish a fixed, proportionate right for each mode of fishing ; in other words, fishery permits.

I have sketched the present state of angling in France without any intention of giving the situation any appearance of being hope-

less. It would be quite easy to remedy the evil, and the proof of this is furnished every day by those riparian proprietors who have, with the aid of private bailiffs, simply protected their own rivers. I may perhaps be permitted to give a case in point.



A POOL ON THE ELLEE

About the year 1878 I was coasting along Brittany in my yacht *Hagarene*, the small tonnage of which enabled me to enter the tiniest harbours of that wonderful country. Chance brought me one day to the mouth of the river Quimperlé, close to a fishing hamlet called Pouldu. Sailing up the river, I noticed great nets drying in the wind, and I soon learnt that plenty of salmon were caught in this river. This statement was easily verified, for at the flood tide I saw the salmon leaping,

**The Rivers  
Scorff and  
Ellée.**

and was even able to catch one or two by simply trailing a spoon bait, of course not before I had tried them with the fly. The beauty of the country round encouraged me to ascend as far as Quimperlé, the home of an old friend of my childhood. His lawyer happened to be with him when I reached the house, and, hearing my enthusiasm about the beauty of his district, he told me that the owner of a large estate in the neighbourhood had authorised him to let it, and he asked if I would go and look at it. There, he said, I should be within easy reach of two fine rivers, the Scorff and the Ellée, formerly full of fish, though nowadays the salmon were almost all taken in the nets at their mouth, the rest being intercepted by the millers in the mill sluices. My friend well knew my love of lonely sports, and, anxious that I should take a property that would bring us together as neighbours for some weeks every year, proposed that we should go then and there and see the manor of Kervegan.

An hour later we reached it, by way of a wonderful avenue of four rows of beeches a hundred years old, and found the manor buried in trees. It had the reputation of being haunted. The woods contained, at the season of migration, great abundance of woodcock, and the house, perched on a hill, was but half an hour's drive from the Scorff and Ellée, which run parallel into the sea at Lorient and Pouldu. My inspection of these two rivers, the information I got of the ease of acquiring the local fishing rights, and my friend's promise of co-operation, were all satisfactory, and that very day I became the tenant of Kervegan and its lands.

I at once got to work, and that autumn I dealt with a considerable stretch on either river. I hired bailiffs, and that first season I was

able to watch over and protect such salmon as escaped the net fishermen and millers lower down and came up the Scorff and Ellée to spawn. I made many journeys to Paris, and got from the Conseil-Général of Finisterre a special enactment, similar to that which governs English rivers. The results were marvellous. Ten years later I caught on the rod one hundred and thirteen salmon, thirteen of them in one day. The Ellée and Scorff had become as good as any rivers of Scotland or Ireland, and I can only compare them with the Irish Blackwater and Mallow. Trout had become equally plentiful, and the result had been obtained by merely protecting the waters against poachers and respecting nature's arrangements for the breeding of the fish, without any other attempt at restocking. I tried at the same time, during those ten years, to introduce new kinds, and the Director of the Trocadero Aquarium in Paris turned out some hundreds of Californian salmon in the waters of the Ellée. Not one of them was ever recaptured. They simply vanished, and I was content for the future with local species.

So that Brittany could, with a similar system of protection, acquire, or rather recover, very great wealth of fish. The same applies to its game, so plentiful in former days and now so scarce. My renting of the rivers compelling me to take over as well the lands and woods adjoining, I was able to affirm that partridges, hares, and rabbits reappeared in a few years in considerable numbers, notwithstanding the great quantity of foxes, polecats, weasels, and every conceivable bird of prey.

The yield of my fisheries soon became common knowledge, and very high prices were offered the owners who had let the rights to us.

It may safely be said that if the sentiment of gratitude is rare among human beings in general, it is practically unknown among Bretons, and I was forced to accept the raising of the rents in order to keep my rivers. Nevertheless, I owed to this the acquaintance of a well-known sportsman, Mr. A. Petit, now one of my most intimate friends, and the author of the most complete work on trout-fishing that it was ever my fortune to read.

Although the rivers are almost emptied of their fish, the sport has, during the last ten years, made considerable progress among the upper classes of French society, and fly-fishing for trout as well as salmon is now in great esteem. But there is a lack of suitable spots for waging war on the fish, and the few rivers that still retain some pretensions to excellence are let every day. Fishing clubs are formed, and all that the State neglects, to its own loss, to do for the waters that belong to it private enterprise will gradually accomplish on waters unsuitable for rafts or boats of any kind.\* Such waters are

in France the property of riparian owners, whereas the  
**Result of** larger navigable rivers belong to the State, which sells  
**too much** these rights by auction, reserving for all, Frenchmen  
**Liberty.** and foreigners alike, the right of fishing with a rod  
 without payment of any kind. This liberty has results often  
 disastrous to the holders of fishing rights sold by the State, and

\* Any person may fish with rod and line only in any public water, that is, in all navigable rivers, canals, and their cuts and affluents, the maintenance of which in good condition is chargeable to the State, and into which a fishing-boat can at all times enter. No one, however, must use night lines, trimmers, bank-runners, or any instrument stuck in the banks. This does not apply to ponds or lakes, which belong to the riparian proprietors. In all other rivers and streams the right of fishing belongs to the riparian proprietor.



A POOL ON THE ELLEÈ

two years ago at Châtellerault the holder by auction of these rights in the Vienne saw, to his disgust and loss, numbers of anglers catching quantities of splendid salmon without payment of any kind. It is probable that the new century may find the French

Government with a better understanding for the common good of those rights that it ought to watch over, and that the restocking of the rivers of France will soon be accomplished when we at last adopt a new legislation.

It is no easy matter to give visitors any information of good trout streams like those so easily obtained in other European countries. The interior of Brittany alone might offer some chances of success. Sea-fishing is excellent along the coast, and the best headquarters for anglers would be Quimperlé, Pont Scorff, and Pont Aven. It is possible to get a little sport in Normandy, but such rivers as still hold many fish are rented and preserved.

**Fishing for  
Tourists.**

In nearly every river in France there are pike, perch, chub, roach, dace, gudgeon, and, in the rivers of the south-east, grayling, as well as trout.

The flies used for salmon in French waters are of much darker hue than those used in England and Norway, and are more like those made in Ireland and appreciated on the Blackwater. Our trout flies are very like those used in England.

This must conclude my remarks on angling in France, as sad, I fear, as those I had to make on the subject of our shooting. I have given some indication of the causes of this depletion of land and water, as well as the very simple means of combating it. It is not in France that foreigners will find the opportunity for much shooting. It is well known that a préfet in the south once authorised the shooting of swallows for want of game! These same sportsmen of the south are also said,

**A Painful  
Conclusion.**

at the close of a long day, in which they had not got a single shot, to have thrown their caps in the air and made targets of them.

Painful as it is to me to say this, there is no doubt that the most convincing proof of the detestable administration of our game laws is found in the spectacle of Alsace, which, almost depleted before our trouble of 1870, is once again full of game now that the province is under the German Government and subjected to a rational legislation.

The intervention of members of either House in all legal matters submitted to the courts, in favour of the offenders, is one of the chief causes of the mischief. Gendarmes and gamekeepers have orders to wink at offences and not to apprehend the poachers, and there is no denying that the element of landed proprietors is altogether inadequately represented in our legislative assemblies. The majority of both Houses absolutely ignore these general interests, and watch, without any thought of remedying the evil, our millions going out of the country, whereas they might easily be kept in France to produce game and fish.

They never stop to think that, for all their passionate devotion to the poor, that very class could enjoy, at a low cost, a wholesome article of food if only the legislators would not throw all their influence on the side of the poachers and other destroyers of game and fish so essential to their own re-election. They are less advanced than even the Chinese, for, if they would glance at the far East, they might see the culture of fish in China at the highest level of development, feeding millions of individuals. These vital questions, that should be thought of above all others, are entirely overlooked

by our politicians, rejected whenever they crop up, because they labour under the delusion that fishing and shooting have an aristocratic flavour little in keeping with the laws of equality, and because they cannot see that, from the poorest to the most wealthy, in country and town alike, the vast majority of the population loves sport, following it for recreation or to supply its needs.

## GERMANY

L







BADGER

*To face page 147*

# GERMANY

By BARON DONALD SCHÖNBERG

IN his sport the average German does not belie his Teutonic origin and his close relationship to his English brother. Sport with him is not for show or for the pot, as with some Oriental and other races. Like the Englishman, he is refined in his pleasure, not cruel to animals, a thorough sportsman, who loves his sport for its own sake.

The average German goes shooting for neither show nor the pot. He does not observe the latest fashion in knickerbocker breeches and gaiters, nor is his gun of the most costly. On the other hand, though less enterprising than his fellow-sportsmen in England in the matter of either record bags at home or the pursuit of trophies to the uttermost ends of the earth, he knows his business as a rule, takes a keen interest in matters of natural history, and is, as often as not, a fair rifle-shot. German keepers, too, who fulfil also the functions of forest guards, are as a rule a first-rate set of men, and in Prussia, at any rate, they get a good part of their education in the picked battalions of the riflemen, and then finish off at a forest school or academy.

Poaching is common, but severely dealt with by the law. In the

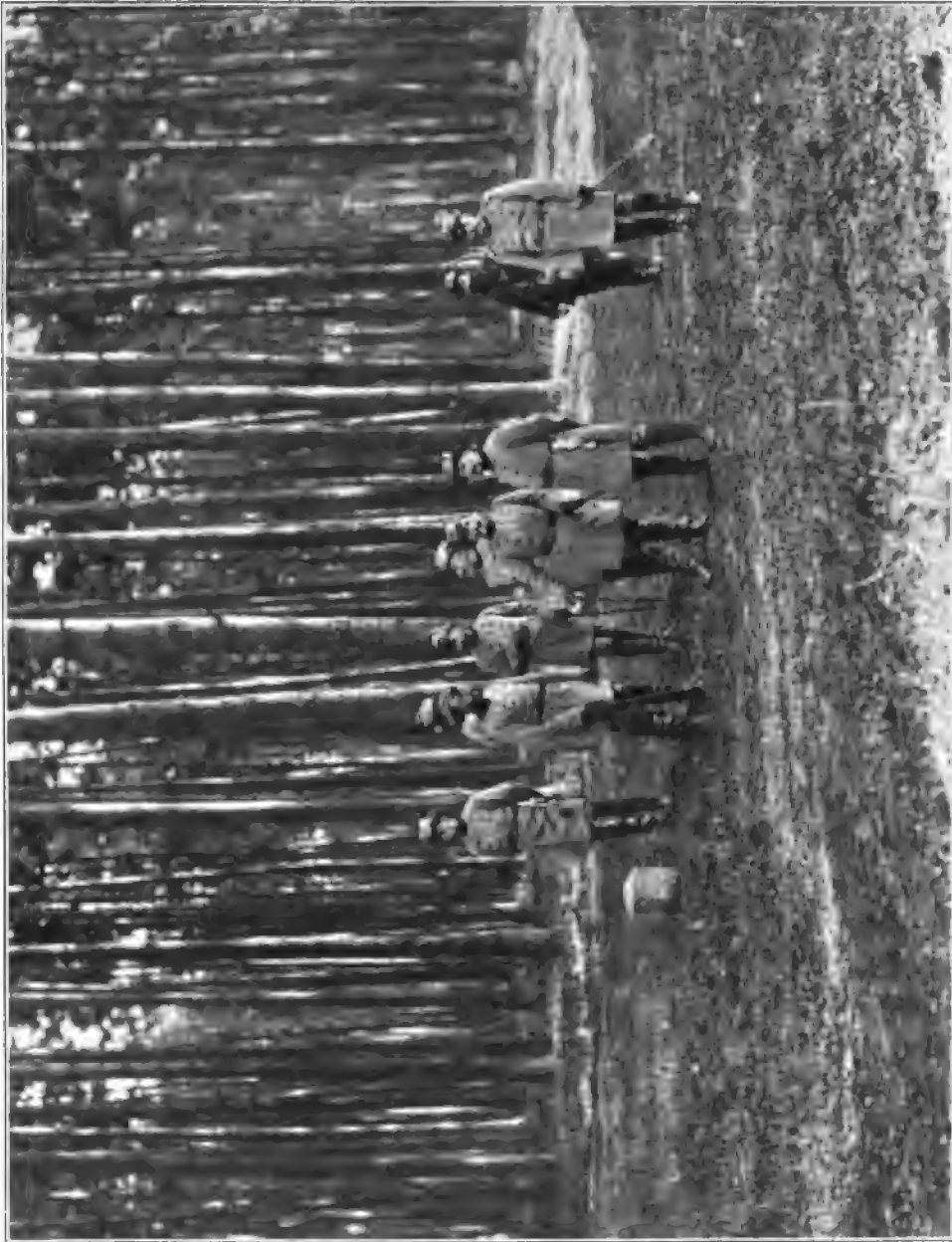
lowlands it consists of the more harmless form of netting or snaring,

**Poaching.** but in Bavaria, Silesia, Posen, and Prussia, where big game is preserved, shooting at sight is the practice and often a necessity. Thirty years ago, when it was the custom to punish a keeper for manslaughter, if he could not prove that he had been fired at first, deaths were frequent. Of late years the keeper generally gets off free, if his adversary is hit in front and is known to be a poacher; hence matters have improved greatly. The *Deutsche Jagdschutzverein* (Association of Game Preservers) has also of late done a great deal towards keeping down poaching by giving pensions to widows of keepers killed on duty, premiums in money, and, more valuable still, handsome presents to such as behaved with coolness and bravery.

The most dangerous part in this respect is on the frontier between Bavaria and Tyrol, where the well-preserved chamois and stag shoots of Bavaria were for centuries the aim of the daring Tyrolese border inhabitants. In all well-managed shoots vermin, including foxes, stray cats and dogs, badgers, stoats, birds of prey, and crows, are trapped and shot on a large scale, substantial premiums being paid to the keepers, and it is only in this way possible to get the customary large bags of hares and pheasants.

For the benefit of English readers it may be said that there is no territory in Germany where free shooting is to be had, and that all land is preserved, though of course not all to the same extent. The law of all German states vests the shooting rights in the property of the soil without any subdivision by ground game acts and the like, but as farms are nearly all

**Preservation  
and Rents.**



THE EMPEROR'S PARTY AT LETZLINGEN

*To face page 148*



freehold and small properties predominate, areas under 200 to 300 acres in extent are thrown into one lot. These are strictly preserved and let by public auction for periods of six years or more, the lessee being responsible for damages to crops. Such rented shootings generally remain in the same hands for long periods and are rarely sub-let. For a large landed proprietor to let the shooting on his own ground at all is a very rare occurrence. An Englishman wanting to shoot or hunt in Germany will, provided he has some kind of introduction, be treated with the greatest hospitality and be made welcome in all parts. But, easy as he will find it to get invited as a guest or paying member, it will be difficult for him to rent a good shoot. Long leases are the rule, and these are rarely to be got without being well known for years and having a good deal of local influence. Club shoots are rare and generally not the best.

A shooting licence, available only for the state where it is taken, is necessary everywhere. Prices vary from 12s. to 20s. per annum. Before treating on the animals proper, two very ancient customs may be mentioned here. The "strecke," or game parade, is carried out with big game as well as small game. At the end of a day's shoot the game is collected, and laid out carefully in due order of merit, and then the master and his guests examine it, generally just before or after dinner. Often after dark, when the castle yard or the country house lawn is lit up by torches, and the keepers sounding the *halali* on their bugles, it is a pretty sight, and a sporting conclusion to a day's good sport.

When big game is shot with the rifle or hunted with hounds, the keeper or the master breaks a twig, touches with it the bullet wound,

and presents it to the successful hunter on the top of his doffed hat, in olden days in a kneeling attitude, with a "waidmannsheil" (luck to the hunter). The twig may be worn that day only.

Modern weapons and modern cultivation of forest and field have doomed a goodly array of noble animals in Central Europe.

*Cervus Megaceros* passed away when written history began; the ibex has here been extinct for more than a century. The grand elk still exists in a wild state in the forest of Ibenhorst, in the province of East Prussia, but can no longer be shot by ordinary sportsmen, the killing of surplus stags being reserved for royalty and its guests. The wolves left in Alsace-Lorraine are rapidly being exterminated, while the total extinction of the vulture eagle (*Gypaetos barbatus*) or Lammergeier was of great benefit to all mountain game, and also to sheep-farmers. Other eagles, of course, cross the continent, and are occasionally shot in most parts of Germany.

**German  
Game.**

**Golden  
Eagle.**

The golden eagle still breeds occasionally in the Alpine parts of Bavaria, but, being not only an arrant poacher, but also considered the noblest game of all by the mountaineers, whose greatest pride it is to stick into their hats as a trophy the white, downy tail feathers, its depredations have been nearly stopped for good. The late Count Max Arco Zinneberg, the great hunter and founder of the famous collection of antlers in Munich, now belonging to his grandson, and the head keeper of the Bavarian Regent, Leo Dorn, at Hindelrang, both men of uncommon skill and power of endurance, devoted a great part of their lives to the pursuit of the golden eagle, and shot forty to fifty each.

A stranger would probably not succeed in getting one, even if he devoted years to it.

The first place among game is from time immemorial held by the red deer. His agility and strength, his beauty of form, his powers of sight, scent, and hearing, stamp him as the noblest game. Royalty, in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, **Red Deer.** nearly succeeded in acquiring the sole right of chase of the deer. This was contrary to the old customs and laws, which gave every free man the right to the chase on his own property; but the crown officials and lawyers invented a subdivision for the purpose, viz., the "high and the low" chase. The latter was the right of the nobleman and landowner, the former the prerogative of the crown. This restriction lasted until the French Revolution. Enormous bags were consequently made by princes: thus John George II. of Saxony (1656-1680), for instance, shot 43,649 head of red deer in twenty-four years; his father 35,421, among the number a stag of 61 st. 11 lbs.

Stag hunting and shooting was made a noble art by these royal sportsmen; and the minutest details were attended to with a punctiliousness quite incomprehensible to our modern notions. Of the voluminous literature on venery, by far the largest portion relates to red deer. In those times, killing a stag was a greater offence than killing a man. The deer found shelter in undulating lowland forests, and fed on the crops with impunity, until their increasing size and weight surpassed the best Hungarian stags and even the largest wapiti of to-day. The 24-pointer in Moritzburg Castle, near Dresden, spans 6 ft.  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in., and weighs

now  $41\frac{1}{2}$  lbs., and a stag in the same collection, shot near Leipsic in 1629, has horns of 38 lbs., 40 in. straight length, and 59 in. span, with 24 points ; a stag of 66 points which was killed near Brandenburg 1696, weighed 13 lbs., with a span of 40 in., and a length of 31 in. Even in this century a Count Buenau, of Dahlen, shot a stag with antlers weighing  $23\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. avd., and 45 in. straight length, and  $46\frac{1}{2}$  in. span.



GERMAN RED DEER

In modern times, and under the same influences as in Scotland (*i.e.* overstocking, insufficiency of winter food, the shooting of the best stags before the rut, increase in the number of hinds, etc.), German deer were losing form and quality. They were saved this ignoble fate about fifteen years ago by the exertions of a few scientists and sportsmen, Professor Neumeister, of Tharandt Forest Academy, Forest-Director Hohlfeld, who, albeit a Bohemian, had his best disciples in Germany, and a few others. Food to promote the growth of antlers is now attracting great attention. The object was attained by keeping the largest males for breeding, killing them only when they had done their duty towards posterity, and by killing the surplus



THE PARTY AT LETZLINGEN

*To face page 152*



of females and all weak animals, as well as by regular winter feeding, especially in the time before and after shedding the antlers, with horn-producing food, such as oats, beans, horse-chestnuts, good hay, young branches of oak cut in May and dried in sheds till winter, and phosphate of lime mixed with salt. Heavy deer were also imported from Hungary or Russia, in a few instances even by a number of small shooting lessees clubbing together for expenses and agreeing not to kill the imported beasts.

Nowadays antlers from 12 to 18 lbs. can be got in nearly all the larger shoots. The following table contains a few horn measurements of wild stags obtained in recent years :—

YEAR.	SHOT BY.	POINTS.	WEIGHT. LBS. AVD.	IN INCHES.						
				STRAIGHT LENGTH.	CIRCUMFERENCE SPAN. IN MIDDLE.					
1887.	King of Saxony . .	13	...	—	...	40½	...	41½	...	7
1890.	“ “ . .	13	...	16½	...	43	...	48½	...	7½
1895.	German Emperor .	17	...	16	...	—	...	—	...	—
“	“ “ . .	13	...	19	...	40½	...	42½	...	7½
1896.	“ “ . .	19	...	19½	...	40½	...	42½	...	7½
“	King of Saxony . .	13	...	11	...	44	..	39½	...	5
“	“ “ . .	18	...	—	...	45	...	44	...	7
1897.	Baron Buddenbrock .	10	...	16	...	34	...	31	...	—
1898.	King of Saxony . .	15	...	15	...	42	...	43	...	7½
“	German Emperor .	44	...	19	...	29	..	45	...	6½

With the exception of the purely agricultural plains of Central Germany, and those bordering on the North Sea, stags are to be found in all larger wooded tracts. They are rather more plentiful towards the east, and less so in the west, lighter and smaller in Bavaria, and heavier in the province of East Prussia.

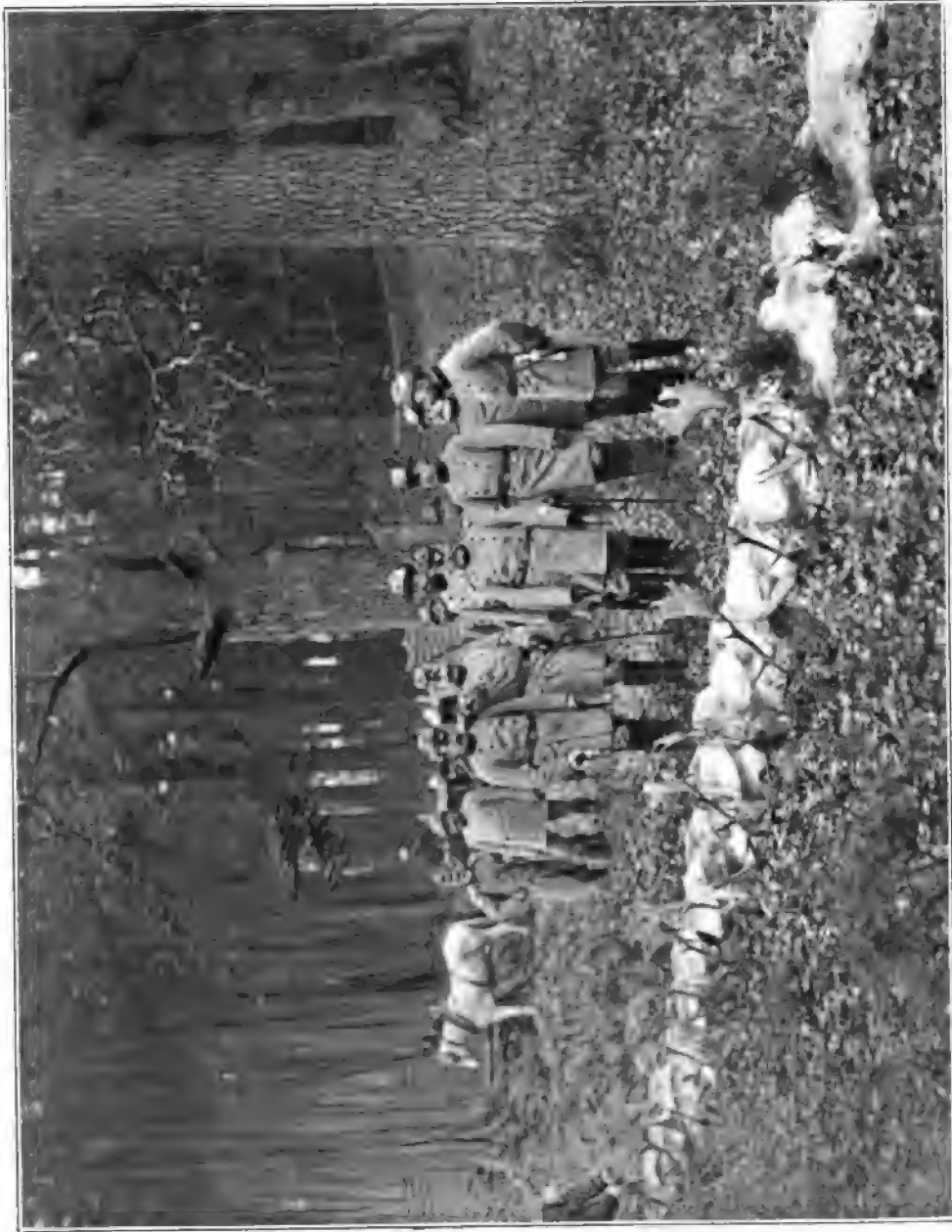
The allotted space forbids me to enter into the details regarding mediæval methods of stalking and driving, where transportable fencing was used. This was made of canvas sheets hung on ropes and poles, and the deer were killed from a pavilion, with ladies as spectators, the animals being driven down artificial runs provided with hurdles and deep dykes, not unlike a modern racecourse. In those times perfectly-trained bloodhounds, of a breed still existing in Hanover, were used to find the big stags and separate them from the hinds and young. Hundreds of beaters worked for days and weeks to get the doomed animals together. On a small scale this driving, called *Hohes Jagen*, or *Eingestelltes Jagen*, is still pursued by a few great nobles, and by the Emperor when foreign guests of distinction are present.

Nowadays the best sportsmen stalk on foot or from a shooting-cart in the rutting time; this gives the best sport and also the best chance to pick out good heads in dense woods.

The music of the roaring monarch of the glen among fine forest scenery is a thing not soon to be forgotten. For a true hunter it is perhaps the greatest delight of all to listen to the calling of a dozen or more harts from a commanding woodland ridge in the grey dawn of morning, and choose his quarry from among their number.

In small shoots, which are deserted in rutting time, or where the keeping down of expenses is an object, stags are generally shot in August, when they are in prime condition. Pot-hunters and cockneys often sit up at night in a dug-out or hole near fields visited by stags, and kill their game with buckshot, a most unsportsmanlike proceeding of course.





BAG OF FALLOW DEER AT LETZLINGEN

*To face page 155*

In thickly-wooded parts, or on smaller grounds, or when superfluous hinds are to be killed off, driving is resorted to. This is generally done in November, December, and January, the guns usually being posted in the rear of the drivers. Drivers often move backwards and forwards three or four times to get out the wily old fellows, who occasionally tilt a driver head over heels rather than face the rifles in the rear.

The usual weapon is a Mannlicher or Mauser repeater or double .450 rifle or cape combination of rifle and gun, oftener still a double gun with a .440-bore rifle-barrel underneath. This combination is a useful weapon, and might be called the national all-round arm.

The close time for the stag is from February to June; for the hind, February to October.

Fallow deer are abundant in the plains of northern Germany and Holstein, and are kept in parks all over the country. They are not thought much of, their principal advantage being the easiness with which they take to captivity in parks, not getting dangerous like red deer, or deteriorating like roe. The manner of hunting them is about the same as with red deer. Their number cannot well be estimated; in the Prussian royal forests of Letzlingen and Shorfhaide there are about 7,000 head. A heavy stag will weigh 155 lbs., and his horns  $8\frac{3}{4}$  lbs.

**Fallow Deer.**

The handsome and nimble roe is a great pet of most German sportsmen. It is to be found from the Alps to the Atlantic, and is fairly plentiful everywhere. It lives close to timber-line, in mountain forests and in cultivated plains, provided there are a few bushes here and there for shelter. In some

**Roe deer.**

parts roedeer are shot, as in England, like hares and rabbits, in shot-gun drives, often, even in winter, after the horns have been shed and both sexes look alike. But to the honour of Germans be it said that unsportsmanlike proceedings are the exception, and that all true hunters agree with what Mr. J. G. Millais says about it in his excellent book on *British Deer and their Horns*. In many places it is the only rifle-shooting to be had, and is therefore all the more valuable.

Nobody that has not practised it himself can conceive what good sport can be got out of the chase of this little deer. He who thinks that stalking the roebuck is easy sport little knows the astuteness of an old buck. His powers of scent and hearing are equal to those of the red deer, his sight is nearly so, and in knowledge of human behaviour and life-saving tricks he beats any animal. His fatal fault is his curiosity, and thus he gives occasionally the long-coveted opportunity for putting a bullet through him.

In Germany roe are not quite as plentiful as in Hungary, where the late Crown Prince Rudolf stalked and shot eighteen in one morning at Keszthely, but in most good grounds six or eight can be got in a morning. The largest numbers are to be found in the Black Forest (on the estate of Prince Fürstenberg), in the oak forests near Leipsic, in the northern part of Silesia (at Primkenau, the estate of the Duke Ernest Guenther of Holstein), and in Mecklenburg. The heaviest are got in East Prussia.

The average weight is 45 lbs.; greatest weight of an East Prussian buck, shot by the Emperor on Count Dohna Schlobitten's estate of Proekelwitz (where the average yearly bag is seventy head), 71 lbs.

4-  
nd  
d  
e  
is  
it  
e  
  
d  
s  
s  
e  
l  
:



FOREST OF LETZLINGEN

*To face page 157*

clean. Average length of horns 8 in., maximum length  $12\frac{1}{2}$  in., which was that of the above-mentioned buck.

Stalking is generally done in the early morning or before nightfall, when the deer are feeding on grass land or low-growing crops. In high corn they are safe of course, and take advantage of it accordingly. In the rut, in the last days of July and beginning of August, the buck can be called by imitating the chirping love-note of the enamoured doe. If he is in hearing, and the sound is imitated well, the buck will come at a quick pace without making the usual circuit to take the scent, as stags often do.

In large shoots, or where they are much harassed, it is often of advantage to use a cart or low stalking carriage, and jump down when at a walking pace under cover of the vehicle, or a tree or bush.

Winter feeding, with hay, turnips, oats, chestnuts, is resorted to in all good shoots. Close time for the buck March and April; for the doe the ten months from December to September.

The chamois and its chase will have been treated by an abler pen in the Austrian chapter of this volume, for Austria is its real home. Suffice it here to say that it is also fairly common in the Alpine parts of Bavaria.

#### **Chamois.**

All along the Tyrolese frontier, from Reichenhall to the lake of Constance, and in contrast to Tyrol, where the game is constantly shot and harassed by the owners of peasant shooting, the north slope of the Alpine range is a series of well-kept and carefully guarded preserves, the principal inhabitants of which are chamois and red deer. The Bavarian Prince Regent, an inveterate sportsman, the

celebrated oculist, Duke Charles Theodor of Bavaria, the Barons Karr Bebenburg and Clamer Klett, Prince Taxis, the Grand Duke of Nassau and Luxemburg, Count Quadt, the Allgaeu Club (president, Count Geldern), Prince Fugger, Duke Louis of Bavaria, and the Department of Woods and Forests, have all the best ground, partly also in lease from Tyrolese communities. A few peasant shoots have chamois sometimes, but are very inferior, and nothing good is to be got for love or money. The highest peaks in this region are about 8,500 feet, the average rather above 6,000 feet.

As to size and weight, 11 in. length of horn and 80 lbs. of body weight is about the maximum. The total number in the German Alps might be estimated at 5,000 to 6,000; the number killed there in a year at 600 to 800.

Driving is the usual manner, the guns being posted in passes or game paths. Stalking is resorted to also, and a sort of combination of both called *riegeln*.

The best numerical results are obtained by large drives, but these do not afford as good sport, and the same ground can be only touched once a year, or, better still, once in two years. To arrange a successful drive is a matter requiring great experience and skill.

The beaters often leave the day before and camp out, or at best, lantern in hand, begin their climbing in the darkness of night. Considering the men must go alone and keep line and time, driving in difficult ground is much more dangerous even than most Alpine climbing done by experienced tourists.

Stalking, especially when practised for *Bartgams* in the rut, is more interesting, but requires good powers of walking and climbing,





A ROYAL BOAR-SPEARING PARTY

*To face page 159*

and moreover this method has a tendency to send the game to the next shoot, for the chamois likes undisturbed peace more dearly even than most game. Given this peace, chamois multiply fairly fast. They are very hardy, and have no enemies among four-footed animals. The prevention of poaching is hard and dangerous work for the keepers, and many a brave fellow has sacrificed his life for a bunch of the prized "beard" off a good buck's back.

This is no wonder if one bears in mind that a woodcutter will pay one to two months' wages for a good beard, and value it less than the one he got for himself as a young daredevil perhaps a few years ago. Prices up to £7 are said to have been asked for one, and paid too by labouring men. The usual weapon is a .315 repeater or double rifle.

Boar are the great enemies of all crops, and preserving them clashes with the interests of an agricultural population. They are killed down everywhere, except in large forest tracts like the Spessart, which still contains about 600 head and where the damage they do is of less consequence. In Brandenburg, Westphalia, the Rhine Provinces, and Alsace-Lorraine they are still found in a wild state, but not in great numbers, and are only preserved where it is possible to do so without too great expense. Some are kept in large parks, as by the Emperor at Springe, by the King of Saxony at Moritzburg, and by Prince Stolberg at Wernigerode. Pig-sticking is an unknown art. Piggy is generally driven with dogs, a plan that gives good sport, or without dogs in winter, when the spoor can be taken in the snow. The wild boar is not protected by a close time. The best weapons are a double rifle, ball-gun, or cape-gun, with buckshot in the left barrel.

#### Wild Boar.

Contrary to English custom, foxes are hunted as vermin by all keepers. They are trapped, hunted in their dens with a *dachshund*,

**Fox.** or dug out whenever and wherever they can be got. In

Mecklenburg it used to be the fashion to keep foxes for shooting, sixty to eighty foxes being bagged in one day's driving. The fashion is, however, going out now, for the Mecklenburgers have found out that it takes about seventy hares per annum to feed a fox, and that the real reason of the abundance of foxes is to be sought in the fact that the country's condition is a most favourable one for hares.

The hare is the most common game in Germany. His numbers increase with culture and fertility, provided he is protected against foxes, poachers, and birds of prey. He can shift for

**Hare.** himself pretty well in the way of food, so winter feeding

is not necessary. If practised, refuse turnips, turnip cuttings, or cabbage leaves are used. Warm, loamy soil is preferred by the hare, such as is best for turnips, and the best shoots, therefore, are to be found in the sugar-producing districts of Central Germany near Halle, Merseburg, and Magdeburg, and, in Silesia, near Breslau.

Numbers vary from fifty to seventy head per diem for twenty guns, to 1,800 or 2,000 head for ten or twelve guns. The best day's bag of one gun was that of 832 made by the Emperor in 1893 at Neugattersleben (Baron W. Alvensleben), in the Prussian province of Saxony, near Magdeburg. A year previous the Emperor made the next best record in the neighbourhood at Barby (Herr von Dietze) with 700.

The ordinary plan of driving is to surround a square with a mixed line, from two to five beaters between each gun, each man slowly walking towards the centre, the whole forming a gradually narrowing



THE EMPEROR GIVES THE COUP DE GRÂCE TO AN OLD BOAR

*To face page 160*



ring. In large shoots an oblong rectangle is formed, one narrow side open or closed by some natural obstacle. The two longer sides consist of beaters and the opposite narrow side of guns. The whole slowly moves forward towards the end, which is soon closed by the wings of beaters. The sportsmen shoot while slowly walking, generally accompanied by a loader, a few boys to retrieve, and two men to carry the game. Stationary drives, like English grouse-drives, are not much resorted to in the open, but are a necessity, of course, in woodland. This forest-driving gives a good deal of sport; game is not so plentiful, but it is more careful and cunning and difficult to shoot, darting about in the bushes and across narrow paths. In well-conducted shoots the shooting of other game is generally prohibited for the day, and the scene is varied by the appearance of roe, stags, and even boar.

Rabbits are met with in most places, but they are not protected or bred, for they are not considered good eating.

**Rabbit.**

Ferrets are often used to thin them down.

Partridges are found nearly everywhere, their distribution following about the same rules as that of the hare. They are shot in August and September. On a few large properties (as those of Count Zschirschky Renard in Gross Strehlitz) driving in the English way is not unknown, but the regular German way is to walk them up with dogs, generally one dog to every gun, that acts as pointer and retriever alike. English pointers and retrievers were largely introduced thirty or forty years ago, but as the average German hunter is not, like his colleague in England, rich enough to keep a variety of dogs and men, and

**Partridges  
and Sporting  
Dogs.**

as the grounds are as a rule less extensive, sportsmen tried to train them for both purposes, but had good results in rare cases only. French griffons and poodle pointers have answered better, but best of all is the old German heavy close-haired dog crossed with English pointer blood. The old dog was rather slow but very intelligent, and the cross improved his staying powers, endurance, and scent. A well-trained dog, such as is required by the German keeper and owner of a small shooting, must point and retrieve alike. In summer he must act as bloodhound on the trail of wounded roe, retrieve ducks in the water, and act as a spaniel for woodcock and snipe. In September he must take no notice whatever of hares, while two months later he must hunt down all wounded hares and retrieve them without noticing partridges. This is no tall story; quantities of dogs do it, and all well-trained ones should do it. The maximum bag of driven partridges is 500 or 600 at Gross Strehlitz; maximum over dogs 280 to four guns at Kreisewitz (Count Pfeil), or 175 to one gun (Baron W. Alvensleben) at Barby.

Woodcock and snipe are much valued by reason of their scarcity. They do not breed in the winter, and are shot during their migration from Turkey to Sweden and Russia in spring, and on the return journey in autumn. In the latter season they are shot over dogs, in the former when on the wing. When cock and hen are seeking each other in the evening twilight with low deep notes of love, somewhat resembling the sound of a woodcutter's saw, flight shooting in open forest glades, or strips of meadow, or pasture surrounded by bushes, is a favourite pastime. The number of woodcock shot in Germany has

**Woodcock  
and Snipe.**



BAG OF BOAR AT LETZLINGEN

*To face page 162*



fallen off greatly of late years, partly owing to the improved weapons used by Turkish, Greek, and Italian pot-hunters.



A WARDEN OF THE ROYAL FOREST, WÜRTEMBERG

The capercailzie, or "big cock," as he is called by the mountaineers (the hens are very rarely shot), stands in high esteem, and is many a noble and royal sportsman's quest. **Capercailzie.**

His favourite haunts are the Black Forest, the Thuringian Forest, the Hartz Mountains, the Saxon State Forests, the Fichtelgebirge, and the Alps in Bavaria. He is never driven, but stalked (this term only can describe the pursuit) in the mating time (*baltz*) in April and May, when his love-song betrays him and enables the hunter to get at the otherwise wild and timid bird. Once having taken to one locality or group of trees, he can be found there every morning, until he is seriously disturbed; but it is hard work for the keepers, and takes weeks of patient night work to find him, and as the big bird's voice is not audible farther than about 200-300 yards, even in the perfect stillness of night, a great deal of endurance and patience are necessary. The notes cannot well be imitated in words or music; their slight tones are repeated more and more quickly, until further speed being impossible, the bird closes with a distinct smack. The final note resembles the whetting of two sharp knives one on the other, and when he emits it eyes and ears are closed for three or four seconds, long enough to enable an active man to take three or four large strides, or even jumps. Before the amorous ditty ceases all must be still as the grave, and the grey light of dawn will often reveal the hunter balancing on one leg, or in some other awkward or comic position. In a few minutes the song begins again and the strides are repeated, and so on until the hunter is near enough to venture the shot. If clean missed, at the right moment the cock can be fired at again. The writer remembers a friend not only missing with the first shot, but, having fired in a very awkward position, coming down with a crash by the recoil. He lay quite still, got up during the next call, and





WOODCOCK



BLACK GAME

*To face page 165*

brought the bird down during the following one. Some forest tracts are always preferred by the hens, and in these, if well stocked, cocks congregate up to fifteen or twenty at a time; this of course greatly increases the difficulty of stalking.

The "small cock," as the mountaineer calls the black grouse, can be found in most forested regions, as also in the Alps. In the mountains, where hard work is the essence of sport, the men prize him greatly, partly by reason of his being **Blackcock.** warier and more difficult to get than his larger cousin, and partly because of his fine lyre-shaped tail feathers, with which the hunters adorn their own hats as well as those of their sweethearts. The mating song is rather like the loud cooing of a wood-pigeon, accompanied by sundry violent hisses, and can be heard at a great distance; but the bird's eyes and ears are first-rate, and he is constantly on the watch. They call and they fight mostly on the ground, generally in the open, the hens looking on from some adjacent tree. In the plains sportsmen often use dug-outs in the ground covered with branches and loop-holed, but as the hunter must hide himself in the dark and wait for some two hours, it is rather tedious. The grand sport is stalking with a rifle, but this requires creeping like a Red Indian, and shooting like a Queen's prizeman at Bisley. In the Alps the pursuit is still harder, as the bird takes high altitudes, which are often covered with deep snow at this season of the year. Mating and close time are the same with both birds.

Wild fowl afford good sport on most continental lakes and ponds. Duck are shot in July, when the young are just able to fly; they are quick on the wing and wary. Lanes are generally cut

through the rushes and reeds a few weeks beforehand, and driving  
**Duck,** done with boats and dogs, the guns being posted on  
**Wild Geese,** *terra firma*, or also in boats. Geese and swans are  
**and Swans.** generally shot by flight-shooting; but these birds are  
 rare, and only to be found near the North Sea. Punting for wild  
 fowl, or shore-shooting with heavy guns, is not practised as a sport,  
 not even, as far as the writer's knowledge goes, by professionals.

Pheasants are not indigenous, but are largely reared and kept  
 exactly the same as in England. Hand-rearing, or breeding by  
**Pheasants.** Turkey hens, is the general practice. Silesia, with its  
 large estates, is the El Dorado of pheasant shooting.  
 The best wild shoot is Ruppertsdorf in Silesia (Count Saurma);  
 the best shoots with artificial rearing at Gross Strehlitz (Count  
 Zschirschky Renard), Ober Glogau (Count Oppersdorff), and  
 Kuchelnna (Prince Lichnovsky), where the Emperor shot 1,125 in  
 one day in 1895.

These marine animals may be mentioned too among the quarry  
 of German sportsmen who frequent the sea-coast. The seal is  
**Seals and** found on the whole North Sea coast; their number is  
**Porpoises.** estimated at from 200 to 300, and those annually shot  
 number about fifty. The hunter lies in wait on a sand-  
 bank at ebb-tide and shoots them in the head with a rifle. Recovering  
 their bodies is the greatest difficulty, if death is not instantaneous. The  
 record bag was made by a Russian Prince, who retrieved the wounded  
 himself by swimming, and got thirteen in five days. Porpoises are  
 shot when hunting for food on the surface, from a sailing boat, a large-  
 bore rifle being used. It is rather difficult work, as the animal swims

at a good pace, and jumps out of the water at regular intervals only. Good body shots are alone effective, for the wounded go off at great speed, and when the brain or spine is touched they sink immediately, only to reappear when inflated by decomposition. Retrieving is done by two men in a rowing boat.

---

In bygone times hunting was as great a pastime as in England and France. It died out in the beginning of this century, to be revived in the English manner about forty years later.

#### **Hunting.**

In old days, princes and large landed magnates chased the stag with strong hounds, as may be seen in Ridinger's celebrated engravings, and country gentlemen (the writer's grandfather for instance up to 1830) coursed hares with greyhounds. But the general poverty following the devastations of the wars of the first Napoleon, the increase of corn and turnip growing in comparison to cattle breeding, and the abolition of the sporting privileges of the aristocracy, that rendered all sport most expensive, put a general stop to hunting in Germany. In the fifties, the increasing prosperity, and above all the important influence of hunting on horse breeding, and its value as a test for military rough riding, brought hunting to the fore again, but then the old good breeds of dogs and the trained men were gone. Everything, even to the pink coats and huntsmen, had to be brought from England. Now, a good many packs are kept, but most are of a more or less military character. To understand this the reader must bear in mind that the climate and agriculture in Germany are most unfavourable for hunting. Pastureland is rare ;

cornfields, potatoes, and turnips are not clear till September ; and in November severe frosts often put a stop to riding across country. The absence of pastureland, with its fences and ditches, diminishes the pleasure and increases the cost on the other hand, in consequence of the damage done to arable land. All hounds are of English breed, viz. foxhounds and harriers, but are bred in Germany ; huntsmen and hunt servants are mostly Germans too. Foxes are not always to be got, so recourse must be taken to trapped wild boars, fallow and red stags. The chase of the latter is *de rigueur* on St. Hubert's Day (November 3). Most hunts are managed on club principles, only members and their guests having a right to follow the hounds.

The Potsdam Grunewald pack consists of some fifty boar-hounds ; the kennels are at Klein Glienicke and are kept by the Emperor (as King of Prussia) ; and often 80 to 100 horsemen, cavalry officers predominating, put in an appearance. Boars only are hunted. The hunt was founded in 1852 ; the hounds came from Dessau and were of old German parentage. They are now crossed with English blood. Weather permitting, the hunt meets twice a week.

The Hanover foxhounds, consisting of a pack of forty hounds, hunt mixed, generally trapped game. From 100 to 200 horsemen attend as a rule. The pack is kept by the German Military Riding Academy. The master is an officer ; the hunt servants non-commissioned officers, who ride, contrary to the German military etiquette, in pink. The hounds are considered the fastest in the country. Another pack is kept at Munich and hunted chiefly by Bavarian officers.

At Grossenhain, near Dresden, foxhounds are hunted in the same



BAG OF BOAR AT KÖNIGS-WUSTERHAUSEN

*To face page 168*



way by a club consisting of Saxon cavalry officers and a few country gentlemen.

Paderborn in Westphalia has a club on the same lines. Baron Fritz Friedlaender, a Berlin banker, keeps a private pack of foxhounds at Laucke. All the above-named packs hunt carted deer or boar, and occasionally foxes.

Foxes, either wild or trapped, or a drag, are hunted by clubs at Gumbinnan, Bromberg, Brandenburg and Lissa. The members are mostly cavalry officers. Hare coursing with beagles or harriers is practised by Count Borke at Stargard, Mr. Hewald at Randonatschen near Insterburg, and Baron Heyden at Luetzenow. These three masters keep their own packs. The Grand Duke of Mecklenburg and his two Dragoon regiments at Ludwigslust and Parchim keep packs, which are hunted by the military clubs at Brooke in Pomerania and Neubrandenburg.

Riding to hounds is not in Germany the national sport it is in England, and is therefore not open to everybody. As a rule club members and their guests are the only persons who ride to hounds. It need scarcely be said that any gentleman who can sit a horse, and an Englishman above all, is heartily welcomed everywhere, and will find hard riding and stiff jumping during the hunt and good-fellowship after it.



## GREECE







GROUP OF GREEK SPORTSMEN RESTING AT A CONVENT NEAR ATHENS

*To face page 173*

# GREECE

By J. GENNADIUS

IT is not easy to give a connected or very clear account of sport in Greece, since it is not practised in the systematic and methodical way which obtains in this country pre-eminently, and also in Germany, Austria, Switzerland, and elsewhere. There is, in Greece, hardly any country life as understood in England; but the townsman, who gives himself a day's outing, with a gun and the inevitable game-bag slung across his shoulders, goes shooting in the somewhat promiscuous manner of the French bourgeois who sets off *à la chasse*. Of angling, also, there is hardly a trace, very few inland waters in Greece lending themselves to this form of fishing.

Yet sport had attained, among the ancient Greeks, to as high a degree of perfection as athletics and the other arts of peace and war: indeed, it may fairly be said that in their writings we discover the fountain-head and starting-point of the sporting literature of later times. I do not refer to the incidental, though vivid and vigorous, accounts of the chase to be met with in Homer and Hesiod; but to the first special and complete treatises we possess on horsemanship and on hunting from the pen of Xenophon. So complete and so perfect of their kind are they, that William Blaine (*Cynegetica*, London, 1788) is surprised "to observe one of the finest writers, the bravest

soldiers, the ablest politicians, the wisest philosophers, and the most virtuous citizens of antiquity, so intimately acquainted with all the niceties (of coursing, etc.), and describing them with a precision that would not disgrace the oldest sportsman of Great Britain, who never had any other idea interfere to perplex his researches." As a matter of fact, Xenophon, in the peaceful retirement of his country house, busying himself with his horses and his hounds, after having led the heroic march of The Ten Thousand, presents to us the very *beau idéal* of an English country gentleman. And as the true English sportsman firmly believes that fox-hunting and deer-stalking are the best school for the British army, so Xenophon records his conviction that horsemanship and the chase train men to be good soldiers.

So deep and lasting was the impression of Xenophon's *Cynegeticus*, by reason both of its intrinsic excellence and of its fascinating style, that his admirer and imitator—Arrian, surnamed Xenophon the Younger—essayed to bring it up to date by writing, some four and a half centuries later, a corollary and supplement to the treatise of the great Athenian. Two other Greeks, both, like Arrian, natives of Asia Minor, and both named Oppian, have left us two iambic poems, the one on "Hunting" (*Cynegetica*), the other on "Fishing" (*Hali-eutica*); and we also possess a prose paraphrase of a treatise on "Hawking" (*Ἰξευτικά*) by the former of the two.

The fifth book of the *Onomasticon* of Julius Pollux, an Alexandrine grammarian of the second century of our era (about which time the two Oppians also flourished), enumerates the technicalities of ancient venation. And to Athenæus, that inestimable and inexhaustible chatterbox, we are indebted for the extant fragments of Archestratus's

*Gastronomia*, which supplies most interesting information as to the fisheries of the Greeks.

Plutarch gives incidentally valuable hints on hunting in his *De Solentia Animalium*, and so does Ælian in *De Natura Animalium*. The Greek *Geoponica* are a like source of information, and other minor fragments on hunting and fishing will be found in the Appendix to Didot's edition (Paris, 1846) of the Greek Bucolic and Didactic poets. Finally, we owe to a Byzantine writer of the thirteenth century, Demetrius Pepagomenus, a remarkable treatise on the "Rearing of Dogs" \* (*Κυνοσόφιον*), as well as two treatises on "Hawking" and "Fowling" (*Ἱερακοσόφιον* and *Ὀρνέοσόφιον*).

This rapid summary of ancient Greek sporting literature is no idle antiquarian retrospect. It will be found an essential equipment towards a better understanding of the actual conditions of sport in modern Greece.

Those who desire to obtain reliable knowledge of the nature of birds and fishes in Greece should further consult the works of three Frenchmen, Pierre Belon du Mans, J. Pitton Four useful Works of Reference. Tournefort, and Sonnini de Manoncourt,† who lived in times wide apart, but who, by this very fact, serve as

\* This treatise is included in the following curious English collection: Gratii Falisci Cynægeticon, cum poematio cognomine M. A. Olympii Nemesiani Carthagenensis; notis etc., adorn. Thomas Johnson. Acced. Hier. Fracastorii Alcon, carmen pastoritium; Jo. Caii Angli De Canibus libellus; ut et opusculum vetus *Κυνοσόφιον* dict. seu, de Cura Canum, incerto auctore." Londini, 1699. Small 8vo.

† Les observations de plusieurs singularitez et choses mémorables trouvées en Grèce, Asie, Judée, Égypte, Arabie, et autres pays estrangers. Redigées, en trois livres, par P. Belon du Mans: Paris, en la boutique de Gilles Cortozet, 1553, in-4°. (This is the first of several

links in a long-drawn chain, and who, moreover, were all men of science. To these must be added the work of a keen sportsman,\* who resided the best part of his life in Greece, Dr. Anton von Lindermayer, physician to the late Queen Amalia. This much in respect of the fauna.

With regard to the country itself, account should be kept of the changes which have come over its physical condition. Successive ravages and the misgovernment of many centuries have wrought havoc with forests and vegetation; so that well-wooded districts have been transformed into arid tracts, and, consequently, majestic rivers have been changed into violent torrents in winter and shallow streams in summer. The absence of large landed estates also renders the propagation of game almost hopeless, the small peasant farmers being content to kill what they need for their own immediate wants or for the supply of the town markets. Country life is only just beginning to be essayed timidly by the richer classes. But systematic attempts at the preservation of game are almost unknown in Greece.† Indeed cases have

editions. There is also an English translation.)—*Rélation d'un voyage au Levant fait par ordre du Roi, par P. Tournefort*: Paris, 1717. 2 vols. in-4°.—*Voyage en Grèce et en Turquie, fait par ordre de Louis XVI., et avec l'autorisation de la Cour Ottomane, par C. S. Sonnini*: Paris, 1801. 2 vols., in-8°, et Atlas de planches in-4°.

\* *Die Vögel Griechenlands. Ein Beitrag zur Fauna dieses Landes. (Dritter Jahres-Bericht des naturhistorischen Vereins.)* Passau, 1860, 8vo. Cf. the chapter on "Ornithological Sketches from the East" in *Notes on Sport and Ornithology*, by H.I. and R.H. the late Crown Prince Rudolf of Austria; translated by C. G. Danford. London, 1889. 8vo., pp. 503-538.

† Something like an attempt at preserving game in Greece has been made at Mr. Apostolides' farm, on the northern shore of the bay of Almyros, not far from Volos. There are some excellent woodcock covers in blackthorn gullies, and a pond where duck, pintail, pochard and teal find food and shelter. In the neighbouring country of Thrace, Hobart

been recorded of peasants poisoning the birds in order to protect their crops. There are no game laws, and practically no close time is observed. Anyone may go out shooting, provided he pays a nominal fee for a gun licence, and even this formality is often neglected.

In these conditions sport cannot flourish—it can hardly exist, even in a country so abundantly favoured by nature. The advantageous geographical position of the Greek peninsula and its exceptionally rich natural endowments, are the only reasons why, in spite of historic and social conditions militating against the development of its fauna, the country still offers a fair field for the three kinds of game which we shall now consider seriatim, *i.e.* Big Game, Small Game, and Migratory Game.

#### I.—BIG GAME

Until quite recently deer and wild pig were not scarce in Greece proper. Deer were frequently met with, especially in the spurs of Mount Olympus and the fastnesses of Othrys, prevalent being the very beautiful species known locally as *Deer.* *platonion* (the *πλατύκερος* or *εὐρύκερος* of the Ancients), which Belon says (i. 53 and 54) is the *daim* of the French. But it is now almost a thing of the past, only stray instances of its survival in the wild state being recorded, mostly in the woods of Arcadia, where, as also in Acarnania and northern Greece generally, the wild pig was equally plentiful. Indeed, Arcadia was the classic home of the

Pasha, the English admiral in the service of the Sultan, laid out covers for pheasants in the natural thickets and undergrowth of thorn along the banks of the Nesus, the neighbouring cornfields offering ample food to the birds.

Erymanthean boar.\* The peasant farmers, however, caring for their crops rather than for sport, have, more effectually than Hercules himself, destroyed the beast. It has consequently become extremely wary; the few surviving specimens venture out only by night, keeping at daytime among the rushes, where they feed.

**Boar in  
Epirus.**

The best pig-hunting region, within easy reach of the Greek borders, is now the country a little beyond the harbour of Panagia, on the coast of Epirus, opposite Corfu. The peasants, who there act as beaters, are provided with dogs fairly well trained to the work. Their co-operation is necessary, for the pigs are very hard to dislodge from among the long reeds. By moonlight, when the beasts are most likely to sally forth, lying in wait for them may prove at times more successful. Red deer are also occasionally met with there. In these northern districts, as well as in the gorges of Arcadia, wolves are by no means scarce; and they are always sure to lurk in the vicinity of sheepfolds. Foxes and jackals are of rare occurrence.

Even more regrettable, in a certain sense, is the total extinction of a herd of some five or six hundred wild oxen, which roamed until quite recently in the trackless reed-beds around Lake Copais. They were gradually exterminated by peasants, who used to lie in ambush in the shallows of the lake, and who sold the carcasses of those noble

\* Mount Erymanthus and its gorges were covered with thick forests and peopled with wild beasts of all sorts. It was therefore a favoured hunting-ground, primarily of Diana :

“Οἷη δ' Ἄρτεμις εἰσι κατ' οὐρεος λοχέαιρα,  
Ἥ κατὰ Τηόγγετον περιμήκετον, ἧ Ἐρύμανθον,  
Τερπομένη κάπροισι καὶ ὠκείῃς ἐλάφοισι.”

*Od.* vi. 102.

beasts in the market-place of Levadia as "wild beef." The draining of the lake and the burning of the reeds saw the last of them. There is little doubt that these oxen were the descendants, not of primeval, untamed herds, but of cattle which were known to have strayed, during the disturbed times preceding the establishment of the kingdom, from some of the villages in Locris.

Of similar origin is a herd of wild asses, to be met with only in one spot—the small uninhabited island of Macronisos (Long Island) opposite the bay of Laurium, in Attica. It is the practice of shepherds in Greece to land their flocks on such islands, where the grass, untouched during the early spring, offers rich pasturage in summer; and a sheepfold in Greece is invariably accompanied by a couple of asses carrying the wherewithal of the nomadic shepherds. Some of these asses seem to have strayed to inaccessible parts of the island, and to have there propagated in a wild state. Bred in such circumstances, they have regained the extraordinary fleetness of their primitive ancestors (an acquirement which now renders them hard to approach), they have developed a thick woolly coat, bushy whiskers, and a kind of long beard on the lower jaw.

However, there still exists one kind of big game which has survived in its primitive state and in its original haunts —the ibex, or *ægagrus*\* of the ancients, which is

**Ibex.**

\* In the Greek vernacular it is known as *agrimi*, ἀγρίμυ, a contraction of the classic ἀγριμαῖον, a term signifying all kinds of wild animals, the object of chase, and hence, as employed by Athenæus (xii. p. 549 f.), their flesh used as food, *i.e.* venison. The flesh of the ibex is considered a delicacy by the Cretan mountaineers.

repeatedly referred to in Homer as being hunted by Ulysses and his companions while roaming among the Ægean islands. It is known as the *pasang* in Persia, its central home, whence it spread over the whole of Asia Minor and some parts of the Ægean on the one side, and as far as Afghanistan on the other. It is still met with in considerable numbers on Mount Ida (the White Mountains, some 8,000 feet high), and the craggy fastnesses of Sphakia, in Crete.\* In Cyprus it is more rare, and, until lately, was in danger of extinction.† It was recently still to be seen on the rocks of the desert island of Pelagos, just outside the Gulf of Volos. It had there defied the old flint-locks and even the smooth bores; but it has succumbed to the long-range rifles which the progress of "civilisation" brought to bear on the unfortunate beast. It now claims, as its last refuge in Greece, the almost inaccessible little island of Anti-Milos, where the ibex seems to have lived and propagated from time immemorial.

\* The animal existed, in ancient times, in such large numbers, and was so prominent a natural feature of the country, that on the coins of Tylissos, situated on the spurs of Mount Ida, a youth is represented holding in one hand the head of an ibex, and in the other a bow. Their number must have been reduced only after the more general use of firearms by the mountaineers; for Belon, speaking of Mount Ida, says: "Il y a grād nombre de Boucs sauvages qu'on voit en troupeaux par la susdicte mōtagne." An interesting tradition attached to the Cretan ibex, indicative of its marvellous vitality, namely, that when hit it immediately sought the dittany of Mount Ida, on tasting which it was cured. The supposed medicinal effect of this plant on the wounded ibex has been the subject, with ancient authors, of numerous notices, which J. Meursius has collected (*Creta*, p. 97, 110-11). Even Aristotle (*Hist. Anim.* ix. 6), refers to the popular belief, adding: "it appears that this (dittany) has the power of throwing off from the body [of the wild goat] the effects of the spear."

† The Cyprus papers announce that an English sportsman passed the whole of last autumn in the forests of Paphos in stalking the ibex (known locally as *ἀγριὰ*); and that finally he bagged two specimens. I must here add that the British Administration of the island have very wisely enforced close time for different kinds of game, and have adopted stringent measures for the preservation of the ibex.

Anti-Milos, situated, as the name denotes, opposite Milos, some  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles to the west of the main island, is an oval-shaped rock  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles in length by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles in its greatest breadth, rising to a height of 2,500 feet above the sea in sheer precipices. There is a slight depression about the middle of the rock, forming a saddle, and lower down, at the edge of the water, there is a corresponding levelling of the ground looking eastward, where a landing may be effected, if the weather is calm. Any disturbance of the sea renders the attempt extremely dangerous, and for the greater part of the year impossible. Indeed, those who do set foot on Anti-Milos run the risk of remaining weather-bound on the inhospitable rock for several days.

The question then arises, how did the ibex get there? The supposition that a couple may have been brought over from Crete is untenable, on the face of it. As, however, it is known that the last ibex disappeared from Mount St. Elias, in Milos, at a comparatively recent date, and as all the surrounding islands are of volcanic formation, it is quite conceivable that when the rock of Anti-Milos was wrenched from the main island it carried with it some of the animals, which survived the disruption, and were able to multiply in their changed home.

It is computed that at the present time there are about one hundred head roaming over the island in small herds of from six to ten, led and watched over by one of the older bucks, which may be seen perched on some commanding rock, doing sentinel's duty while the others feed below. On such positions they are often detected by ships passing at no great distance, the sea being very deep all

around the islet. These patriarchal rams are mostly hybrid, easily distinguishable by their dark yellow fleece; and they are the outcome of cross-breeding with the wild goats. The latter are pretty numerous on the island, having strayed from the flocks brought over from Milos, at certain seasons of the year, for the sake of pasturage. The hybrids are the bigger and more powerful animals, carrying superb ebony-black horns, which curve backwards, sabre-like, almost to the spine. The horns\* of a Greek ibex, full-grown and weighing from 90 to 100 lbs., measure on the outward curve from 27 to 28 inches; those of smaller beasts of about 60 lbs., measure 16 inches, and of does, weighing 40 to 50 lbs., 6 to 7 inches. Young kids are not rarely offered for sale in the market at Canea by Cretan mountaineers, who are aware that early in the spring the does leave the herds and drop their young in caves situated below the

\* R. Pashley, in his classic and unrivalled work, *Travels in Crete* (London, 1837, 2 vols. 8vo), gives at the head of chapter xxxix. an engraving of a pair of horns he had obtained, measuring at the outer edge  $31\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and on the inner edge  $25\frac{1}{2}$  inches. They were examined by Mr. Rotham, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, who wrote: "The horns present the anterior trenchant edge characteristic of this species. The discovery of the *ægagrus* in Crete is perhaps a fact of some zoological interest, as it is the first well-authenticated European locality of this animal." This was the first positive identification of the species; for Belon and all subsequent writers supposed it to be the bouquetin of the Alps. The length of the pair of horns just referred to is very nearly that assigned by Homer (*Il.* iv. 105) in the well-known description of the bow of Pandarus:

"Αὐτίκ' ἐσύλα τόξον εὐξοον, ἱάλου αἰγὸς  
ἀγρίου, δὲν ῥά ποτ' αὐτὸς, ὑπὸ στέρνοιο τυχήσας,  
πέτρης ἐκβαλνόντα, δεδεγμένος ἐν προδοκῇσι,  
βεβλήκει πρὸς στήθος· ὃ δ' ὕπτιος ἔμπεσε πέτρη,  
τοῦ κέρα ἐκ κεφαλῆς ἐκκαϊδεκάδωρα πεφύκει,"

where we have another vivid picture of hunting the ibex. The epithet bestowed on it by Homer, ἱάλος, the bounding, springing, reminds one of the "spring-bok" of South Africa.

snow-zone. There they are easily captured as soon as they are weaned ; and, if taken at that early age, the bucks lose the offensive odour so characteristic of all the goat tribe, are easily tamed, and become most beautiful and playful pet animals.

In its natural state, however, the ibex is a most wild and wary beast ; and the precipitous and inaccessible rocks over which they spring with surprising ease and grace render them practically unapproachable. Add to this the marvellous assimilation of their colour to their surroundings, and their keen sense of smell and hearing, and the difficulties of successfully stalking the ibex are easily conceived. At Anti-Milos, besides these difficulties and the arduous task of escalading almost perpendicular rocks, there are the goats, which allow themselves to be more easily approached, but which serve the ibex as advance guards and scouts. When at last there is a kill, it does not follow that the victim comes into the successful marksman's possession. Unless a flock is skilfully manœuvred into comparatively level ground, the animal shot is as likely as not to drop into some gorge or crevice, from which there is no recovering it, or to be dashed to atoms by the fall from some high rock. In this way not a few of the remaining specimens at Anti-Milos are uselessly sacrificed, and it is to be feared that, with the new long-range rifles, they will soon completely disappear. Another danger threatening this herd is the cross-breeding with the wild goats which is going on, and which is almost impossible now to prevent.

Pashley (vol. ii. p. 271) gives the following interesting account, as related to him in conversation by an intelligent Cretan mountaineer, Captain Vasili Khális, of Thériso : "The agrimia are so active that

they will leap up a perpendicular rock of 10 or 14 feet high; they spring from precipice to precipice, and bound along with such speed that no dog would be able to keep up with them, even on better ground than that where they are found. The sportsman must never be to windward of them, or they will perceive his approach long before he comes within musket-shot. They often carry off a ball, and unless they fall immediately on being struck are mostly lost to the sportsman, although they may have received a mortal wound. They are commonly found two, three, or four together; sometimes a herd of eight or even nine is seen. A party of four Thérisiotes killed two wild goats about 1819, one of which weighed 28 okes [an oke=2·83 lbs.] and the other 35. They are always larger than the common goat. In the winter time they may be tracked by the sportsman in the snow. It is common for men to perish in the chase of them. They are of a reddish colour (κόκκινα), and never black or party-coloured, like the goat; the number of prominences on each horn indicates the years of the animal's age." Another authority, second only to Pashley, Captain T. A. B. Spratt, says (*Travels and Researches in Crete*, London, 1865, ii. p. 13) of the ibex: "We had seen several others in the ascent [of Mount Ida], some forty in all, but they were too wary of any approach of man. They were not to be taken, even by a Highland deer-stalker and keen sportsman like my friend and companion Drummond, but bounded away as soon as they were perceived over snow and steep, crag and precipice, until they had gained another commanding peak far out of reach of gun and rifle, and there again they watchfully grouped themselves with their ponderous and sabre-shaped horns

curved in relief against the western sky. Crete and the uninhabited islet of Anti-Milos are the only islands of the Archipelago in which the ibex is found, and their introduction into the latter island must have been from Crete."



The above is a reproduction of Belon's illustration of the Cretan ibex—the earliest representation of the animal we possess, with the exception of that figured on the coins of Tylissos. More perfect than the latter, and of a still earlier date, are the engravings on three of the seals of the Græco-Phœnician age preserved in the Cyprus Museum (Nos. 4527, 4561, and 4584), which in J. L. Myres and Ohnefalsch-Richter's *Catalogue* (Oxford, 1899) are said to represent "a goat," but which are unmistakably presentments of the ibex; the first and third, more especially, being most vivid and full of movement.

The island of Anti-Milos is the private property of a Greek gentleman at Milos, who gives friendly permits to shoot the ibex, only too readily. He is said to be more sparing of the goats,

either because he trusts the ability of the ibex to take care of itself, or because he is misinformed as to the value of his possession. The Greek ibex has at times been exhibited at the Zoological Gardens, and specimens from Asia Minor are shown in the Natural History Museum.

Within easy sail of Milos, there are two localities where big game is more varied and abundant than in any other Greek-speaking country. South of Cape Lindos, in the island of Rhodes, there is a mountainous district with several streams winding through the gorges to the sea. Here wild pig, wild asses and deer are still to be met with in fair numbers. Even greater is the abundance **Big Game of Asia Minor.** and variety of such big game in the Sirvissar district of Asia Minor, beyond Smyrna and towards Ephesus, among the mountain gorges through which the waters find their way to the sea. Panthers also and hyenas are occasionally met here, and on the Black Mountains beyond there is excellent ibex shooting. These districts are approachable by the Smyrna-Aidin-Dinair Railway line ; but this country is not within the scope of the present work.\*

## II.—SMALL GAME

Small game in Greece consists of hares, rabbits, rock-doves, pheasants, and partridges, all of which are indigenous to the

\* It may, however, be stated here that the only thoroughly well-organised sportsmen's club in the Levant was established in Smyrna in 1890 by the exertions and under the presidency of Mr. Alfred Van Lennep. It consists of some 500 members, occupies a fine club-house, has imposed strict regulations of close seasons for the different kinds of game, and has organised sportsmen's trains on the railway to the interior. The president and his brother, Mr. Oscar Van Lennep, both enthusiastic sportsmen, own extensive farms in the best shooting and hunting districts in that neighbourhood.

country, the latter being particularly abundant. They are met with almost everywhere on the mainland and the islands, their abundance varying according to local conditions.

Rabbits, the rapid increase of which has elsewhere grown into a plague, are not over-plentiful in Greece. They are present in respectable force in the islands of Myconos, Lemnos, Delos, and in the southern part of Andros, haunting generally the clusters of rocks. They are of a light grey colour, similar to the kind known as rock-rabbits. Hares, being eagerly sought for the market, are becoming less plentiful. They are more frequently met with in the islands, and principally in the north part of Andros; but they are extremely wary, more especially in localities where flocks of sheep are pastured, sheep-dogs hunting them steadily on their own account.

**Rabbits  
and Hares.**

Pheasants of the black-necked variety, once plentiful, are fast disappearing in Greece proper. Stray instances are still recorded in the northern provinces, but most of those which are occasionally offered at poulterers' shops in Athens come from Salonica. Not very long ago they abounded near the Sperchios, and a few may still be met with in the Poliana Forest, in Thessaly. Rock-doves frequent the stony cliffs on the coast, but, owing to the disregard of all close season, they are being rapidly exterminated, though their flesh is not very toothsome.

**Pheasants  
and Rock-  
doves.**

The partridge may be said to have always been the stock bird of the country, the *Perdix græca* being so named with good reason. This is the species commonly

**Partridges.**

known as red-legs, and by gamekeepers, I believe, facetiously nicknamed "Frenchmen." It is, without doubt, the most beautiful species of its family, and the bright colouring of its lower limbs is so pronounced that the bird cannot be mistaken for any other species. The other and less showy kind, the grey partridge—not unlike the brown bird of the English stubbles—is more frequently met with in the Turkish provinces. There are other varieties (*Caccabis chukar*, *Caccabis saxatilis*), induced by local conditions of food, soil, and the cover protecting them; for their power of assimilation to the surrounding is quite marvellous. These varieties are included in the *Perdrix des Montagnes* of the French, as distinguished from the better fed, but less palatable, *Perdrix des Champs*. They frequent the bushes of arbutus and burnet thorn on the hillsides, and the *agnus castus* in the gorges. They are plump, strong fliers, weighing from 15 to 18 oz., and extremely cunning in taking shelter in crevices and holes, such as abound on the hillsides or the cliffs about the islands. When they espy danger, a few will rise, spreading in all directions; but the covey will squat well under cover, to take wing immediately after the first shot has been fired. In the keen and limpid atmosphere of Greece they behave as if gifted with a powerful sense of smell; for, if they are to leeward, they become at once aware of the approach of the sportsman. They will feed unconcernedly enough in the furrows after a ploughman; but at the approach of a stranger they first run with outstretched wings, and then rise. The Greek peasant and shepherd are very expert in discovering their whereabouts from indications and sounds undetectable by an ordinary sportsman,

and, advancing carefully in their noiseless sandals, they will bring down more birds with their old flint-locks than the best of modern guns. The islands present the best fields for red-leg, especially Lemnos and Imbros, perhaps because the birds remain more undisturbed in those less-frequented localities.

### III.—MIGRATORY GAME

The Greek peninsula and the islands of the Ægean are, by reason of their geographical situation, the most important *pied à terre* on the great route of bird migration from north to south, and *vice versâ*. They also offer a temporary resting-place to the minor bird caravans which travel from east to west, starting from India and Afghanistan to seek, by way of Persia and Asia Minor, summer quarters in Europe. Twice a year immense flocks of wild birds, passing over these lands, make an enforced sojourn in Greece for rest and recuperation before proceeding further on the periodical journeys which the rigours of climate and the search for food impose upon them.

**Importance  
of Greece to  
Migrating  
Fowl.**

One of the most noteworthy features of these flights is the fact, which has recently been ascertained in Greece, that, although the direction of the main route remains fixed, the flocks travelling by night make a diversion towards any powerful light. For instance, the erection of a lighthouse on the Flevae Islands has deflected towards Cape Sunium the flight of the quails which formerly alighted always in the neighbourhood of Vari, not far from Athens.

The use of lighted torches in attracting game is mentioned by Xenophon, and this stratagem is still practised by the peasants of Maina (the extreme southerly point of the Peloponnesus) as well as in the island of Cerigo, where the quails fall in myriads after their over-sea flight from the north of Africa. In many instances they alight on the land so exhausted that they are easily caught in nets, and then fattened for the market.

Generally speaking, wherever tongues of land project into the sea, it is almost certain to find that quails and other migratory birds have broken their journey and are resting there. But some of the best quail shooting will be found about Port Lero, in Mitylene; also at Kos, Amorgos, Tenos, Thasos, and as far north as Malakasi and Salonica.

Another remarkable phenomenon, not satisfactorily explained so far, is that the winds which seem to favour most the presence of migratory birds are those blowing in a direction contrary to their route. Such at least is the experience among local sportsmen in Greece, who eagerly scan the weather when bent upon a shooting expedition.

The first bird to make its appearance, as a herald of the approaching invasion, is the landrail, preceding the quail by ten days

**Landrails,**  
**etc.** to a fortnight; and it is for this reason aptly nicknamed by the French of the south, *le Roi des cailles*.

Upon the wake of these there follow in quick succession countless hosts of woodcock, snipe, moorhen, plover (green and golden), sand-grouse, as well as lesser bustard in smaller flocks. (Of the wild fowl, specially so called, I shall speak presently.) As they

arrive they scatter over the country and, in the localities which they favour, the thorn covers and the swamps become alive with them. With the autumn the massacre begins all through the Levant, and, as the winter season draws near and birds become scarcer, sportsmen pray for a fall of snow to drive the survivors down.

#### IV.—WILD FOWL

This class of migratory game is perhaps the most plentiful, when in season, and it offers the most exhilarating sport in the Levant, owing to the fact that the country abounds in well-sheltered bays and inland waters, while the estuaries of most of the rivers are undisturbed by habitations or the bustle of shipping. Many lagoons, also, and marshes are formed by streams the flow of which is still unregulated. Wild fowl, therefore, readily congregate in large numbers in such secluded and safe spots, where food is plentiful in the mud and in the washings from upland, and where reed-beds and rushes, growing thick, afford excellent cover.

The two principal centres for wild fowl are the neighbourhoods of the gulfs of Volos and of Salonica in the east, and Port Platea and the Bay of Butrinto towards the west. In the direction of Volos the best marshes are near Katerina, at the foot of Mount Olympus; but they are not easy of access, the coast being unsafe for small boats. Such difficulties, however, and the uncertainties of the shooting of wild fowl, add to the charm of the sport.

**Volos,  
Salonica,  
and other  
resorts.**

These points are annually visited by large flocks of duck, both

common and scaup, tufted and speckled ; by brent geese, grey geese and grey lag ; by pochard and avocet ; by mute and hooper swans ; by red-shank, scoter, sand-snipe, godwit, curlew, and occasional grebe. Wigeon mostly keep to the sea in daytime, but may be shot coming to roost at nightfall. Teal and mallard are to be met with in cold weather near lagoons, and at the great marsh of Platila, some three miles distant from Canea, in Crete. Formerly a very fine species of duck, known locally as "green-headed," *Prasino-kephalos* (the *νήσσα βοσκὰς* of the ancients), was indigenous to Lake Copais, but it has almost disappeared after the drainage of that great marsh.

Magnificent wild swans are to be found in large flocks in the shallows of the Gulf of Salonica, which extend far into the sea, and offer these fowl safe covers among the reeds ;  
**Wild Swans.** ribbon-grass, which grows there in great luxuriance, being their principal staple of food. The only practicable means of approaching within shot of these beautiful birds is in a flat-bottomed punt, and then with every precaution and the utmost stillness ; else they will rise at the least indication of danger, and their wild bugle-cry, the loud flapping of their wings, will give the alarm for miles around, and flock after flock will set on the move along the entire coast with a bewildering clamour. The best time to approach the swan is on a still night, with a bright moon ahead, paddling your punt slowly, and warily watching your chance to fire.

P.S.—Since the above was in type a friend of mine, who has had recent experience of sport in Greece, suggests, in explanation

of the phenomenon referred to on p. 190, that when the wind is helpful to the flight of the birds they usually continue their journey; but when it blows hard against them they get exhausted, and come to ground to rest and recuperate.

He also reminds me that a favourite way with the peasants to entice the partridge is to use a tame bird as decoy, locally known as *κράχτης* (from *κράξω*, to call). The decoy-bird, a cock, is hidden in a cage among the long grass or rushes, where it starts its peculiar call—"Kek, kek, kek, kek-e-lek." The hens are especially ready to respond to this call, and soon gather around from all directions, giving the gunner fine opportunities.

#### V.—FAVOURABLE LOCALITIES

To the indications already given incidentally, it may prove of service to add the following data.

Almost all the islands of the Archipelago offer good sport in season. So also do certain localities in Attica—Bogiati, Deikeleia (Tatoi), Oropos, and the shores of Marathon; and stray instances of wild pig are recorded near Malakasi and Kako-Salesi.

In the north-east the railway from Volos to Larissa passes by a lake which is usually well-stocked with wild fowl. About ten miles from Volos is Port Surpi, and the great marsh near by affords capital shooting.

In the Peloponnesus the country around Nauplia may be neglected; but proceeding thence to Argos and further towards Arcadia, a fine country for shooting varied game will be crossed.

Immediately to the north of Navarino Harbour an extensive marsh will be found ; it is deep in places and overgrown with reeds which in season cover numerous flocks. The northern shore at the entrance of the Gulf of Corinth is reputed as one of the best fields for woodcock. About five miles from Cape Papas (Araxos) there is another marsh, with pretty firm bottom, where duck, teal and snipe may be encountered in abundance.

Coming to the Ionian Islands, two miles from Laverdale Bay, in Santa Maura, there is good shooting of ducks and woodcock in a marsh and covers near by. Zante sometimes offers a fair field, inland and towards the outer coast. Twelve miles to the south of the town of Corfu there is an extensive marsh where snipe congregate. The "Val d'Europe" marsh contains duck in considerable flocks ; but they are much scared by the constant visitations of dilettanti sportsmen.

Corfu is the headquarters for shooting expeditions to the opposite coast of Epirus—known to the tourist as "Albania," which, however, according to geography, is the name of the country to the north of Epirus. Reference has already been made to the excellent sport obtainable here, and the fame which the district has acquired with sportsmen is not exaggerated. In certain seasons it simply teems with game of every kind. Landing is effected generally at Butrinto Bay, and there Turkish permits must be obtained, guides secured, and guards judiciously mollified. Along the banks of the Butrino, up to the lake of that name, there are lagoons and marshes and

\* Some notes on sport in these islands are to be found in *Travels in the East*, by H.I. and R.H. the Crown Prince Rudolph. London, 1884. 8vo, pp. 6-19.

covers where game hardly ever lacks and where shooting becomes enjoyable, and is, generally speaking, well rewarded.

As a rule, both on the mainland and the islands, wherever there are bushes of arbutus, scrub-oak, carob and bramble, within easy reach of cultivated land, it may be assumed that game will be found. The densely growing burnet thorn (*Poterium spinosum*), which covers much of the ground, bears small black berries on which the red-leg feeds greedily. Consequently such covers should be well searched. *Agnus castus* and oleander tufts line the streams, and are also favoured retreats of game. When grapes begin to ripen, the vineyards are full of blackbirds; and even hares are known to grow fat on the fruit of the vine.

#### VI.—DOGS

A very prominent feature of the open country in Greece are the sheepdogs, and many travellers have carried away disagreeable reminiscences of them.\* There is little doubt they can claim direct descent from the old Molossian breed, renowned in antiquity for their ferocity.† They know a stranger by his dress, differing as it does so materially from that of the shepherds whom they faithfully serve, and will greet the intruder with loud barkings, while they manœuvre around him with bewildering tactics. As they feed mostly on offal and carrion, the danger of blood-poisoning and hydrophobia is great. Unless, therefore, you adopt the wisest course, which is to give a very wide berth to sheepfolds, there is but one

\* T. S. HUGHES, *Travels in Greece and Albania*, 1830, i. pp. 489, 501.

† Θυμικώτατος δὲ κύων Μολοσσός, ἐπεὶ θυμδέστατος καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες. ÆLIAN, *N.S.*, iii. 2.

safe remedy in case of encounter. Never attempt to beat off your assailant with a stick or stone: for he will then surely fly at you; nor shoot at him, unless you are prepared for unpleasant conclusions with the shepherds. Adopt rather the very simple expedient of Ulysses and squat on the ground, looking very inoffensive. The dog will never touch you, but will continue barking until his master, urged also by your own appeals, comes to the rescue and calls off your tormentor, who will then obey as implicitly as did the dogs of Eumæus "the divine swineherd." The conditions of peasant life in Greece have never changed.

These shepherd dogs are sometimes trained to sport. What other sporting dogs are to be found in Greece are mixed breeds of foreign importation. There is only in Crete one indigenous sporting race, of which Pashley says: "The Cretan animals are all of one race, and are peculiar to the island. Tournefort (i. 95) calls them *des lévriers bâtards*. They are smaller than the greyhound, and have a longer and rougher coat of hair; their head is somewhat like that of the wolf; they follow their game by scent, and are very sagacious animals, resembling, in every respect, the lurcher rather than the greyhound. I feel no doubt that these dogs are the undebased descendants of those mentioned by ancient authors."\*

A dog is indispensable in Greece, especially when shooting near cliffs in the islands, where birds hit often drop into the sea. A dog also saves much trouble in searching the rough undercliffs, and is invaluable in marshes, in reclaiming game from among the long and thickly-growing reeds. In a word, it brings in many a head of

\* ÆLIAN, *N.A.*, iii. 2, and MEURSIUS' *Creta*, p. 95.

game which otherwise would be lost. Avoid, however, reddish-coloured dogs, which, at a distance, are hardly distinguishable from the ground-colour. Setters and pointers are the most serviceable.

## VII.—GENERAL INFORMATION

It remains for me to enumerate general rules as to *modus operandi*, commissariat, etc.

By far the most enjoyable, as well as the most effective, mode of procedure is to make one's headquarters in a yacht, thus readily attaining all important points in a country so thoroughly indented by the sea as Greece is, and easily returning on board to repose and refit. This plan is all the more advantageous as inns and hostelries do not exist, as a rule, in those parts of the country where the shooting is best. The peasants are well disposed towards strangers, and extremely hospitable. But the accommodation they are able to offer may not always be found comfortable.

**Shooting  
Quarters.**

In cases where it is proposed to spend a night or two in the country, one should be provided with blankets and, if possible, with light bedding and air pillows. A change of underclothing may be found useful, as also a waterproof.

Eggs and an occasional fowl may easily be requisitioned in the country. Fruit is plentiful and cheap in season. Milk freshly drawn from the sheepfolds is delicious; and good *café à la Turque* may be procured everywhere. But other provisions are scarce, or such as are procurable may be found unpalatable

**Provisions.**

to a stranger. It is therefore advisable to have at hand tinned soup, cocoa, fresh bread and biscuits. A small quantity of sultana raisins and dried figs eaten with biscuits have, especially in that climate, more sustaining power than a large quantity of meat and cooked food. The currants grown in the country are even better, producing in the system, as they do, a sense of comforting warmth which dispenses with the use of spirituous stimulants.

Mules should be engaged for the baggage. In short excursions, a man to carry cartridge-bags and lunch-basket is well worth his pay, which is never exorbitant. The same man, if well **Pack** chosen, may serve as a guide ; but never be misled by **Animals and** unauthenticated assurances of the presence of plentiful **Servants.** game. Most country people will say what they believe to be agreeable to a stranger, in the hope that it may prove true. A spare quantity of English sporting gunpowder and cartridges will be found extremely useful as a present to guides and to peasants who may render services.

Rise early and be on the move before sunrise. The best shooting is over by 10 a.m. ; and it is necessary to rest and have a *siesta* in the middle of the day, when the heat is exhausting, and may prove dangerous even to the dogs. Moreover, little game is then moving ; it reappears after three or four, when operations may be resumed till sunset.

---

### FISHING

In a country which is practically a succession of islands and peninsulas, fishing becomes a most important factor in the industry

and livelihood of its inhabitants. From the sporting point of view, however, fishing in Greece can hardly be said to exist. The most usual manner of fishing for the market supply is by means of the *tratte*, as called in the Levant, *i.e.* the seine or draw-nets, which are dropped far out at sea, the two ends being attached to



CREWS LANDING THE NETS

long row-boats of eight to twelve pair of oars each, reminding one of the triremes of the ancients. Thus a broad strip of sea is swept by the net. On approaching the shore the crews of the boats disembark in shallow water and land the nets on the beach. This mode of fishing is known to have been practised by the Phœnicians and has subsisted in Greece from remote antiquity. Sailing boats are similarly used, and line-fishing from a row-boat is also practised as

a pastime. But amateur fishermen generally have recourse to a rod and tackle from either a boat anchored near the shore or from some rock on the beach. Good sport is sometimes the result; but as the size and kind of possible customers for the bait thrown out is an undefinable quantity at sea, both hook and tackle are often carried away by some unseen monster.

Of fresh-water fishing there is hardly any in Greece, except for eels in some of the lakes. There are, however, excellent trout to be had in the Bay of Avlona and in most of the streams of Epirus which flow towards that sea. Salmon also, of an excellent quality but small size, is met with there. On the whole, fishing as a sport in Greek waters has still to be organised into some kind of system.



ANGLING IN THE BAY OF PHALERUM

## HOLLAND







FERRET

*To face page 203*



THE LATE MR. E. K. KORTHALS AND HIS GRIFFONS

## HOLLAND

By THE BARON F. W. DE TUYLL

### I.—SHOOTING

MOST of the shooting in Holland is what the English call rough-shooting, walking up the game over dogs. The part of Holland where most game is found lies along the coast of the North Sea, in the sand-dunes near the beach, covered with a kind of coarse grass called "helm," and moss ; further inland grows a kind of thorn-

bush, carrying orange-coloured berries, of which the pheasants are very fond ; while beeches and oaks are found in the dales behind the sand-hills. I have been told that Napoleon I., on coming to Holland, found the sand-hills quite denuded of any kind of vegetation, and of course the wind used to play the mischief with this natural sea-wall. He remembered, however, having seen in the

**The Dunes.** Landes, in the south-west of France, how "helm"

was used to strengthen the sand-hills, and he ordered people to come from there and plant that grass over here. In other parts of Holland fairly good shooting is only found where game is strictly preserved, as the country is very thickly populated, and, there being no law of entail, landed property is very much divided. Large tracts of heath are found in some provinces, but game is scarce.

Partridges, hares, pheasants and woodcock are found in all the provinces ; rabbits also, but particularly in the sand-dunes, where they

**Rabbits.** are met with in very great numbers, and they afford very pretty shooting when the guns walk them up, not

when, as is unhappily too often the case, they are driven. It is a great pity spaniels are so seldom used, as, to my mind, they afford the nicest shooting, and, when quiet, they do not disturb the pheasants. It requires a quick eye and a sure shot to kill the rabbits well when they bolt, and they certainly form the music of the feast. The dogs used for partridge shooting are mostly pointers and setters where these birds are in goodly numbers ; for general use, German dogs are in demand, both griffons and other breeds. Retrievers are

**Coursing.** seldom seen. Coursing is practised, but not in the orthodox way. It is done simply as a way of catching

the hare, and often three or four dogs running loose with their master hunt the animal to death.

Battue shooting is in vogue for pheasants, hares, woodcocks and rabbits, but we never get the heavy bags made in England, Prussia, or Austria, as, for the above-mentioned reasons, we have only a very few large landed proprietors, and also because pheasant rearing is never practised on a large scale.

**Battues.**

Red deer are found in the province of Gelderland, mostly in the Royal Park at Loo. Stags are shot by driving, rifles being used. Very fine heads are obtained yearly. Roebuck are pretty plentiful in that and the neighbouring provinces, where also black game is found.

**Red Deer.**

Holland once used to be a paradise for wild-fowlers, but now nearly all the lakes have been drained, and the large numbers of snipe, duck, teal, and geese have greatly diminished.

**Wild Fowl.**

Good sport is, however, still obtainable in some parts, as, for instance, in the province of Zeeland and on the islands in the North Sea—Texel, Vlieland and others. English amateurs and professionals used to come in the winter and slaughter large numbers of ducks with punt guns. Nowadays, the Government, through asking a high price for a punt licence, protects in some measure the native wild-fowlers, who never used punt guns. In the winter, most kinds of wild duck are found, and very often swans and several kinds of geese are killed.

## II.—HAWKING

Hawking is no longer a pastime. King William II., the grandfather of our present Queen, founded a Hawking Club at Loo, and very fine sport was enjoyed, the falcons being chiefly flown at herons. But since his death no hawking has taken place. The descendants of his falconer, Mollen, live in Brabant, and there, at Valkenswaard, they catch falcons on the passage, which they train and afterwards export to England.

The Royal Nimrod Club, founded twenty-five years ago, promotes all kinds of sport related to shooting; at the same time it is an association to prevent poaching. Field trials are yearly organised with great success; among owners of winning dogs I may mention Mr. G. J. van der Vliet, whose setters are well known in France and Belgium. Live pigeons are not shot, but clay pigeons are used instead; and a great many prizes are shot for during the summer months. This club also organises yearly dog shows, which, according to English judges and exhibitors, are among the best managed in the world. Of late, two other clubs—"Cynophilia" and "Nederland"—have been formed for the purpose of exhibiting dogs, and their shows have been very successful.

## III.—HUNTING

The only province where there is any hunting is Gelderland, where two packs of hounds are found. One consists of thirty French staghounds, *bâtards poitevins*, hunting roebuck twice a week. The owner and master is Baron W. de Heeckeren. The other is a subscription pack of foxhounds, hunting a drag once a week. At the end of the drag a fox is killed, as in Pau and Rome. The master is Count S. de Stirum.

## IV.—FISHING

Salmon and trout fishing not being obtainable in Holland, owing to the permanently muddy state of the rivers, the only fishes that give the angler sport are pike and perch, fished for with either the spoon or live bait. Very good specimens are got by either method, and a 15-lb. pike and a 3-lb. perch are not unusual. I need not describe these universal methods of fishing, but there is another method of catching fine pike and perch, which I am sure is very little known to Englishmen, as, in fact, my own countrymen are not all aware of it. At one time of the year, August and September generally, a kind of green weed is found in patches on the surface of the canals and ditches (I believe the English name is "duck weed"). A short line is used, and a strong hook baited with a big worm. This is moved quickly and lightly on the surface of the weeds, and the perch or pike will follow this bait and seize it with great voracity.

**Pike and  
Perch.**

**A New Way  
to Catch Pike.**

I suppose they mistake it for a frog or duckling, as it is not likely that a large pike would disturb himself for a worm. It is quite astonishing how wildly a pike will rush at this bait, and often come back to it several times after missing. A perch will often take the worm if one lets it sink through the weeds, but a pike never.

Sea fishing is hardly ever practised by amateurs, except in the summer months, from the piers at Ymuiden, where **Sea Fishing.** sometimes thousands of "peterman"\* are caught by a single rod in one day.

\* *i.e.* Weevers.—ED.

**ITALY**

**P**







H.M. THE LATE KING OF ITALY AND HIS RECORD IBEX

*To face page 211*



ITALIAN CHAMOIS

## ITALY

By COUNT SCHEIBLER \*

### I.—SHOOTING

THE legislative unity that has so rapidly and so successfully followed on the establishment of the Italian kingdom must astound everyone who pauses to consider the difficulties that must have confronted the organisers: almost irreconcilable differences of

\* Author of a new book, *Seven Years' Big Game Shooting in Various Parts of the World*, recently published.

character, of customs, and of tradition among the widely diversified peoples of the old states. In one respect only matters were left unchanged: the game laws have not yet been brought under one uniform code, but have remained subject to the various regulations of the old states. One right only is recognised throughout all Italy, and that is the right of the sportsman to kill game in every part of the country, provided he takes out a licence costing 13 *lire*,\* and respects the close seasons and other regulations prescribed in the different localities. Of such licences great numbers avail themselves, as all classes in Italy are exceptionally fond of shooting. Everybody likes to walk through the fields carrying a gun, even with the poor chance of shooting no more than a wretched little sparrow. Those who do not care for shooting find their amusement in netting, and even ecclesiastics have a taste for this insidious pursuit, that makes terrible havoc among the birds, even among song birds, and those species most beneficial to the agriculturist. In the month of May, when the quail arrive so exhausted by their passage over the Mediterranean that they are barely able to make the land, and flying so low that, if the sea is at all rough, many are caught by the waves and drowned, special trains take a crowd of licensed shooters from Rome to the seashore to meet the tired birds, who are, on their arrival, received with a murderous fire, and are slaughtered on the threshold of the land where they hoped to breed. A yet worse destruction is effected by nets spread to welcome them on landing.

Altogether, there is not the necessary protection for the breeding of game in Italy that would encourage the landowners to preserve their

\* A *lira* is the same as a franc, *i.e.* 9½*d.*

farms. Not only is there a lack of control during the breeding season on the part of the police, but the laws regulating exclusive shooting rights on one's own property vary in different parts of the country, and are difficult to enforce, the more so as the authorities often give way to the influence of political factions hostile to game preserves. Consequently, sport of this kind is limited in Italy, while the shooting of migratory birds is still productive in many parts, as these fowl have to pass over the peninsula on their way to and from the warmer climates that they have to seek at the appointed season. Nevertheless, there are still wild and uncultivated, and almost inaccessible spots in Italy, on the slopes of the Alps and Apennines, among the woods of the Tuscan Maremma, in the Pontine marshes and among the mountains of Sardinia, in which the sportsman can find big game, such as chamois, wild boar, deer and moufflon. The bear and wolf may be regarded as extinct.

**Big Game  
of Italy.**

Naturally the finest and best stocked are the royal preserves. Victor Emmanuel was passionately fond of shooting, and a first-class sportsman; to him we owe the preservation of the ibex (Ital. *Stambecco*), for, if he had not made a reserve for it on both slopes of the Dora Baltea, consisting of the highest peaks of the Graian Alps, the species, that had already become very scarce, would have vanished altogether. The headquarters of the shooting is at the "Gran Paradiso," and the camps are at Valsavaranche, Ceresole, and Cogne. These remain at a height of about 2,000 metres,\* while the shooting extends to an altitude of 4,000. The haunt of the ibex is on the summit of the

**Ibex  
Preserved  
in Italy.**

\* *i.e.* rather over 6,000 feet.

mountains above the region favoured by the chamois. The ibex runs with swift and sure foot across the rock slides that top the glaciers, leaping from point to pinnacle, and is capable of abruptly staying its dizzy flight on some point scarce large enough to accommodate its four feet. The male has, like the Asiatic species, a beard ; as a further distinction, the horns of the female are shorter. The average age of ibex is about fifteen years ; the height at shoulder is about 35 inches ; the weight may be as much as 150 lbs. clean. The record male horns bagged by his late Majesty King Humbert measure as follows (duly entered in the third edition of Rowland Ward's *Records of Big Game*, p. 347) :—Length on front curve,  $44\frac{5}{8}$  ; circumference,  $10\frac{1}{4}$  ; tip to tip, 27. In the rutting season, from the middle of December until the end of January, the females live together in herds led by a male, who guides, defends, and warns them against danger. The young are dropped about the end of May, or during June. The ibex feeds on such grasses as it can find, as well as on shoots of the mountain willow, dwarf birch and rhododendrons.

The proper months for shooting ibex are July and August, and some years also September, that is when the mountains have not become impassable with the fallen snow. The King  
**The Royal Preserves.** used to ride a pony to the appointed ground, generally two hours or more from the camp, at about 3,000 metres, by paths expressly cut for the purpose, and in some of the moraines supported by a wall, and, when skirting precipices, cut out of the solid rock.

The beaters, picked from the hardy inhabitants of those valleys, are all first-class climbers, so that accidents are very rare, in spite of



H.M. THE LATE KING OF ITALY AND SOME IBEX TROPHIES

*To face page 214*



the extreme difficulty of some of the climbs, many of which, over glaciers and rocks covered with frozen snow, have to be made in the darkness in order to reach the appointed ground by daybreak. Should the weather become stormy, wind, snow, or mist spoiling the



THE START FOR THE HUTS

sport, they have orders to return quietly to their homes without in any way disturbing the game. For a successful beat it was essential that the beaters, climbing from the opposite side, should reach the summit simultaneously, so as to compel the ibex to descend by the gully near which the King was posted, and where he had sometimes to wait as long as eight hours behind the stones heaped up in order

to hide him from the game. As a rule, when after ibex, he did not shoot at chamois, which, being faster than the ibex, always pass first.

The late King Humbert inherited from his father a love for sport, his favourite pastime, his solace after the cares of state. Every year he repaired to the Alps for ibex and chamois shooting; and his amiability and generous gifts ever made him the idol of the mountaineers. During a fortnight's shooting, with intervals of rest, he killed on an average his fifty ibex, sparing both the females and the young males. His favourite weapon was always a Holland and Holland 450 Express, but he intended trying next year a 303, a resolve unfortunately never destined to be fulfilled. He was a first-rate shot; and at the last drive he shot four chamois running in one beat with one bullet to each.

In the royal castle of Sarre, close to the city of Aosta, are hundreds of the ibex and chamois trophies of Victor Emmanuel, and King Humbert continually added to the collection.

The chamois preserve is in Val del Gesso, with three camps: St. Anna di Valdieri, St. Giacomo di Antracque, and Vinadio. The sport is arranged on the same system as described above. On an average, His Majesty shot his fifty chamois in a day. In the preserve of Castelporziano, near Rome, there are boar, stags, roedeer, and fallow deer. As this preserve is very thickly wooded, the King kept a pack of dogs to start the game. At St. Rossore, near Pisa, there are boar, fallow deer, and a few red deer, as well as magnificent sport with wild fowl. Every week the King had from his keepers a statement about the number of birds. Count Brambilla, master of the royal preserves, was so good as to show me a recent report,



A SARDINIAN GUIDE

which gave 4,400 geese, 7,600 ducks, and a fair arrival of snipe and woodcock. At Licola, near Naples, there are red and fallow deer and wild boar, with capital duck shooting in the marshes. At Carditello there are woodcock, a hundred or two being sometimes bagged in a single day.

Pheasants are reared at Monza, Stupinigi, Racconigi, and Pollenza, in Piedmont, as well as at Capodimonte, near Naples. The King did not care about either stalking or shooting with dogs, but preferred drives.

The European moufflon (*Ovis musimon*), a species of sheep without wool and tailless, inhabits the highest peaks of the mountains of Sardinia during the winter, and in summer time is found in the woods along the lower slopes. Its favourite haunts are in the mountains of Ogliastro and Barbagia, particularly the group of the Gennargentu and the Pardeliana, that rise to a height of 4,000 feet above sea-level.

**Moufflon  
Shooting.**

Moufflon are generally found in herds. While the rest are grazing, an old ram is always posted on a high rock keeping a good look out; scenting danger, he bellows and sets the whole company in flight. For this reason, they are difficult to stalk. Another peculiar habit is that the heaviest beast, instead of bringing up the rear, invariably marches ahead, suspicious and on his guard. To stalk moufflon with any chance of success, a local guide is indispensable, one knowing thoroughly the country and the ways of the game. Mr. Wintrop Chanler, a well-known American sportsman, visited Sardinia last December and succeeded in bagging four moufflon in five days' stalking. Local hunters, however, prefer



MOUFFLON

*To face page 218*



shooting moufflon in organised drives. Moufflon are readily tamed, and, indeed, their herds often mingle with the sheep, with which they are known to cross. The height of the moufflon is about 27 inches; the length of the horn, along the outside curve, is about 30 inches. Detailed information on moufflon shooting in Sardinia may be found in Mr. E. N. Buxton's *Short Stalks*.

Without a doubt, the finest sport that Italy offers to-day is chamois shooting in the Alps. The bracing air and lovely scenery would alone suffice to render the climbs delightful, even without success. The chamois may be shot in the Italian Alps without taking a shooting. One of the

**Chamois  
Shooting.**



GLACIER ON THE PIZ TORENA

best preserves is that of Aprica, to which I myself belong. The hotel at the pass of Aprica is reached in six hours' drive from Sondrio, in Valtellina; and, when the mules are loaded, another three hours bring the party to the huts, which are built at an altitude of about 6,000 feet. My own favourite is the one just beneath the glacier of the Piz Torena, 9,000 feet high. There are two species of chamois: the peak chamois, tall and woolly, with grey coats and having longer horns, frequenting the peaks and glaciers, and the wood chamois, smaller and more thick set, darker-skinned and carrying shorter and more curved horns, and found in the pine woods along the mountain side. It is unnecessary to add that the former species is the more attractive to the sportsman.

Chamois live in herds. The rutting season lasts from the beginning of November throughout December, and is the best for shooting the old bucks, which are then more easy to approach. Chamois choose for their dwellings the most inaccessible parts of the mountains, and feed on grasses, rhododendrons and shoots of the mountain broom that grow plentifully in those localities. Each flock has one or two guides. They feed in early morning and in the evenings, and between eleven and three they lie down in the shade, generally in places where it is impossible to get within shooting range. When you see a flock resting at midday, the best thing is to post yourself in some pass commanding the road to the feeding ground, towards which, on awaking, they are likely to move, and you must be patient enough to await them there for perhaps three or four hours. The herd always travels under the guidance and care of an old male or old female. When a chamois is alarmed,

it utters a kind of sharp and prolonged whistle that can be heard afar in the mountains, and thus warns its companions. The chamois hunter must be an experienced climber, not subject to giddiness, and must be accompanied by a guide who thoroughly knows the



SHOOTING-HUTS IN THE ALPS

mountains. He must refrain from shooting a chamois when it is apparent that, even with the use of ropes, the guide and keepers could not recover the body.

I bagged my best buck October 29th, 1897, in the Aprica Pass, having as my guest at the time the well-known sportsman, Major C. C. Ellis, R.E., whom I had the fortune to meet during my Somali

expedition in 1893, and on another shooting trip to Ceylon in 1894. That morning we started early from the hut. The Major had to ascend a creek to get at a herd of chamois which had been seen by the keepers at its distant head the previous day, while I, having passed the ridge just beneath the glacier of Piz Torena, had to shoot under the nearer summits, as I was suffering from a strain in the knee from the year before, that prevented my going too far. After I had for several hours skirted the mountain wall beneath the summit, I saw through my glasses the Major, who, far below me, was climbing the path up the valley. He signalled with his cap that there were chamois on the rocks under me. I clambered down with the guide, grasping tufts of grass to steady myself; but after we had advanced fifty yards or so I had to stop with my back to the wall, letting the guide creep to the edge and peep over for any sign of the chamois indicated by Ellis. While he was shaking his head, the shrill whistle of a chamois froze my blood, for I thought I must be discovered. Motionless I awaited the return of the guide; and when he returned, we both saw a buck climbing the steep rocks, some way above us and to our right. It was evidently the animal that had sounded the alarm; but as the wind was blowing from the valley it could not possibly have scented us, and we therefore came to the conclusion that it must have scented the Major, and that it must in fact be the identical beast he had signalled us about. We remained motionless, scanning it through the glasses, when, behold, another—a larger animal—appeared overhead on the snow, which, evidently alarmed by the whistle of its comrade, was steadily examining the cliffs and gulches of the mountain below him. After

a while, detecting nothing suspicious, it became quiet and lay down in the snow a little higher up. Above it was a sharp point of rock, from the top of which I could have got a shot at the range of about 150 yards. We held a council of war. The guide vowed that, if



HAUNTS OF THE CHAMOIS

we went round the neighbouring ridge, we should find a gulch by which he hoped that we could climb to the overhanging summit. I held, on the other hand, that, owing to the direction of the wind, the chamois would unquestionably scent us; to which the guide rejoined that, as the glacier of the Torena was on the other side of the mountain, the air, rising from that direction, would certainly be

stronger, and the chamois would not scent us ; and the result proved him to be right. In fact, in the narrow gorges of the Alps, only an experienced guide of the locality can judge the very changeable direction of the wind, which, rising on warm and sunny days from the Italian lakes, reaches the frozen peaks from all directions.

Crawling round the edge, we got to the gulch of which the guide had spoken without being seen by the chamois, while, with my crippled knee, it seemed almost too hard a task to me to reach the wished-for pointed rock by climbing the steep wall above us. I refrained from looking down in the precipice, which abruptly descended in the valley at least 1,500 feet below us, for a slip would have meant instant death. But the guide assured me that, as the condition of the mountain was favourable, the weather dry and the rock therefore safe, we would get there all right, as he would push me along with his head from behind. And so, helping myself with elbows and feet against the narrow walls of the gulch, and pushed by the guide, I at last, after an hour and a half of hard work, arrived quite out of breath at the desired spot, where I paused hidden behind a rock to recover my wind, a prey to the most violent emotions, fearing that in the meantime the chamois might have got our scent, and thus disappeared. My guide, unable to restrain his own impatience, thrust his head over the edge, but speedily withdrew it, from which I gathered with relief that the chamois was still there, taking a rest on the rock. I sighted carefully, and shot him still lying on the snow at about 150 yards, though it is usual to whistle before firing, which has the effect of making the animal stand erect, and thereby offer a far better target than when lying down. On being hit, the chamois stood up and remained

motionless as if dazed. The guide shouted, "He goes! he goes!" And I, knowing well that my bullet had gone home, felt rather vexed that he seemed to think that I had missed him. I let him have another bullet behind the shoulder, and on receiving it, he rolled



A SHOOTING-HUT IN THE VALLEY

over and over down a moraine and came to a standstill about 1,000 feet below us. The guide said it was a splendid specimen, but I feared the horns might be broken in the fall; and he then explained that by saying "He goes!" he had meant that he expected at any moment to see the animal roll over the precipice. It took us three-quarters of an hour to reach the body, and we then made sure,

Q

to our great satisfaction, that this was the finest buck I had ever shot, and that the horns were intact. I was the more gratified at this success, as my guest, Major Ellis, had enjoyed good sport the day before, bringing back to camp an old chamois of approximately the same size as my own. The height of the Valtellina chamois is about 30 inches, its weight about 70 lbs. clean; while the horns measure from 9 to 10 inches. In the course of that trip with the Major, which lasted four days, we bagged three chamois apiece, and satisfied ourselves that the best weapon for the work is the .303 with peg bullet. The result may not, perhaps, seem wonderful, but if one considers the sporting way in which we got them, our satisfaction will be understood. One chamois bagged after a good stalk is worth many killed in a beat. I always enjoy the splendid scenery seen from the crest of the Aprica, with views of the mountain of the Disgrazia and the peaks of the Bernina range, recalling to me earlier recollections of the climbs from Pontresina, where, having as a youth of seventeen got through my examinations, I first tasted Alpine sport.

Boar and deer are found in the Tuscan Maremma, in the wooded portions of the Pontine marshes, in the Neapolitan woods, and in Sardinia.

**Boar and Deer.**

Hares are distributed all over Italy, on both the mainland and islands. The Alpine hares are grey and larger than the rest; those found in Sardinia are dark and small in size. At altitudes above 6,000 feet in the Alps there is a kind of white hare, which, like the rabbits, burrows in the earth. There are also wild rabbits in Sardinia.

**Hares and Rabbits.**



BRINGING IN THE CHAMOIS

Pheasants are reared in some preserves in Lombardy, while in the Tuscan Maremma they still exist in the wild state. The capercaillie is found in the Cadore and Italian Tyrol, as well as the black grouse, ptarmigan and mountain partridge, a large red-legged partridge and the mountain francolin.

**Game Birds.**

The partridges found all over Italy are of the common species, though in Sardinia, where they are plentiful, there exists a painted variety (*Perdix rubra*).

Snipe shooting at the seasons of migration is good in the rice fields of Lombardy, in the marshes along the coast, and particularly in those of Sardinia. The woodcock is more abundant early in November in the Alps and Apennines, while later on it is possible on certain days to make good bags in the woods of the Pontine marshes and Southern Italy, and particularly in Sardinia, where a portion of them pass the winter.

Quail reach Italy in May, and breed there in the months of June and July; at the end of autumn they recross the Mediterranean to breed again during winter time in Africa. Some remain in Sardinia.

Sport with water-fowl is excellent in the spots already named in connection with snipe, as the rice fields and bogs along the seashore. One characteristic national sport is coot driving. The most important is the drive organised annually by the Duke di Sermoneta on his lake of Fogliano in the Pontine marshes. The sportsmen, each in a boat propelled by punting, are placed in line, and between them there are other craft containing boatmen only, to complete the line and keep it closed. From one end of the lake the line of punts reaches in the course of an hour and a half the other, driving before it the coots, which, pressed to the shore, fly overhead and settle again in the water behind the line. The punts are then put about, and



COUNT SCHEIBLER  
(Author of the Article)

the drive is repeated from the other side. The more fortunate guns succeed in getting a thousand shots in a day. At the last drive in which I took part, 2,200 coots fell to ten guns. The perfect management of the drives, as well as the well-known hospitality of the Duke and Duchess towards their guests, renders the trips to Fogliano very enjoyable in every respect.

## II.—FISHING

As to the sport of fishing, it may be said to have no existence in Italy, save for the trout caught in the mountain torrents. Italian law allows every citizen to use the hook, and this in great measure discourages the advancement of fish-breeding.

## III.—DOGS

At the beginning of the century dog-breeding, like so many other things, was very imperfectly understood, or at any rate was carried on so irrationally that the older breeds had deteriorated by injudicious crosses. More recently, however, there has come an awakening, which gives some hope for the future. The two old types of Italian dogs are the *bracco* and *spinone*. There are now societies (under the Italian Kennel Club) for the purpose of restoring these breeds, and they will probably attain valuable results before long. The old Italian *bracco* has exceptional gifts, particularly for shooting in the marshes; the head is powerful, the ears and muzzle long, the lips large and pendulous; the bones are massive, the body heavily built; the scent is wonderful, and the set admirable. It is a most

serviceable dog, although it keeps close when searching. It takes readily to the water, soon learns to retrieve, and is most tractable.

The *spinone*, with long and shaggy coat, is stronger and capable of harder work, and plunges more readily into thick undergrowth, feels the cold of winter less keenly, swims well, and searches his



*SPINONE*

(From the Italian Kennel Club Book)

game in untiring fashion ; so that he is also most serviceable to the sportsman, though his scent is duller. Another typical Italian dog is the *segugio*, a sort of beagle ; its coat black-and-tan and white. There are two varieties ; one is smooth-coated, the other rough. It is used, in packs of three or four couple, to hunt the hare ; and

it has an extraordinary nose, able to find a scent of the early morning, or even of the night before, to mark its direction and to follow it up. It is able to strike a track of the preceding evening, to follow it, giving a lot of tongue, even for a whole day, and until it kills the hare. When the sport is on foot, the sportsman, in order to get a shot, has long runs to follow the hounds and to reach the likely places where the hare will pass. Hunting with the *segugio* affords capital sport in the Italian Alps, and is a favourite diversion of local sportsmen.



*BRACCO*

(From the Italian Kennel Club Book)



THE MARQUIS L. DI ROCCAGIOVINE

(Master of the Roman Foxhounds)

## IV.—HUNTING

Towards the end of last century, when Italy was less under cultivation, and the nobles resided more at their castles, hunting with hounds was in common vogue all over the peninsula ; but the sport was completely dropped in the beginning of this century, and the breed of dogs employed for the purpose has now died out. In 1840 Lord Chesterfield was the first to bring out to Rome a pack of English foxhounds, and he then started fox-hunting in the Roman Campagna. From that time to this, with a few brief intervals, this sport has flourished in the vicinity of Rome. The soft climate,

the rare beauty of the Roman Campagna, the sporting nature of the fences—posts and rails and stone walls—and all the fascination exercised by the proximity of the eternal city—these make Rome most suitable as a continental centre of hunting.



THE COUNT U. VISCONTI DI MODRONE

(Master of the Roman Staghounds)

The Campagna, with its wondrous contrasts, allures and interests one as perhaps no other spot on earth. With its ruins and aqueducts, wonderful relics of the ancient Roman State, it also offers pasture lands as far as eye can roam, frequented only by wandering shepherds, whose strange clothing recalls the primitive folk of the western states

of America. It remains to be said that the favourite meet of the foxhounds is close to the tomb of Cecilia Metella, on the old Appian Road, where a fox is often found in the catacombs, or a wall has to be jumped under the arch of some ancient aqueduct. The posts



IN THE CAMPAGNA ROMANA

(*Macerie*, or Stone Walls)

and rails (*staccionati*) erected to keep the cattle from straying, solid and of chestnut wood, form obstacles not only strong, but also difficult for the horses to judge; so that really good hunters are needed to negotiate them. Roman hunting men have a preference for Irish hunters. The present Master is the Marquis of Rocca-giovine, who deserves great credit for the sporting way in which

he has conducted affairs for several years, causing general satisfaction. There are in Italy two other packs of staghounds; the one at Bologna, hunted by Count Antonio Fucchini, and the other at Milan, founded in 1882 by myself, who was Master for eight years.



THE CASTLE OF BRACCIANO

(The property of Prince Odescalchi)

Prince Odescalchi and I succeeded, in the beginning of January of last year, in inducing the present Master to take his hounds to Rome, in order to hunt the stag twice a week close to Bracciano, where the Prince has a most picturesque old castle on the shores of the lake of the same name. It lies in a good galloping country, very wild in some parts, and perfectly suited to such sport. The present

Master is Duke Uberto Visconti di Modrone, a first-class horseman, who spares no pains to show sport.

On hunting days special trains take the sportsmen and their hunters in an hour from Rome to Bracciano.

As the Roman country is a centre of horse breeding, it is easy to hire horses, which, if not of high quality, at any rate know the country. It is beyond a doubt that the winter hunting season at Rome is destined to get more and more important, as it is finally settled that we shall always have four days a week.



IN THE CAMPAGNA ROMANA

(*Staccionati*, or Posts and Rails)



## PORTUGAL







WILD BOAR

*To face page 241*



PALACE OF VILLA VIÇOSA

(After a Water-colour Painting by Casanova)

## PORTUGAL

By THE COUNT D'ARNOSO

**I**N Portugal there are really no game laws. The Civil Code, Article 334, merely establishes the right of shooting by authorising Administrative Corporations to make regulations referring to the shooting season. Thus the close season varies in the different provinces, often in the different districts of the same province, and even in the parishes of the same district.

**Close  
Seasons.**

In Lisbon the close season extends from the 1st of March to the

15th of August. Anyone shooting during this period is liable to fines established by law. It is, however, only recently, and principally as a result of the recent formation of different shooting clubs, that these fines have been enforced, and game has consequently been better protected. Not many years ago, during the close season, game of all kinds was exposed for sale in the Praça da Figueira, the principal market of Lisbon.

Game in Portugal, according to the Civil Law, Article 334, belongs exclusively to the owners of the land, if the property be enclosed; and, as such properties are very rare, this suffices to show that no one takes any interest in the breeding and protection of game, and consequently those great bags so common in other countries can never be obtained in Portugal.

Every Portuguese, from the simple peasant (oftener than not armed with one of those antiquated guns of the beginning of the century) to the proprietor of the land, is as a rule a sportsman. As a gun licence costs very little,\* and in many places is not even enforced, everybody in Portugal shoots. Thus shooting, a favourite sport of the Portuguese, far from being an appanage of the noble and wealthy classes, is within the reach of all.

In order that this article may be as nearly complete as possible, I will describe first the shooting of large game, and then that of small game. As H.M. the

**Sport in the  
Royal Parks.**

\* The gun licence is established by the edict of 25th October, 1836. The Civil Code confers authority upon the magistrates and governors of districts to grant shooting licences. The tax for shooting is 2'500 mils. (between 7s. and 8s.) per annum, other expenses vary from 2s. to 5s.; say a total of from 9s. to 13s. according to the district where the licence is granted. The licence, valid for the whole country, must be granted in the district where the applicant resides.

King, D. Carlos I., is the first sportsman, as well as the best shot of his kingdom, I will first mention the shooting of large game in the royal parks. At Mafra and Villa Viçosa, in enclosed parks many hundreds of acres in extent,\* His Majesty hunts red deer (*veodas*) and fallow deer (*gamos*).

In these parks, where there is an abundance of game, the deer, frightened by the shouts of the drivers and the barking of a few dogs which they take with them, are driven towards the guns, who stand in the passes (*portas*) through which the game passes very rapidly and generally in herds. Firing under such conditions is very difficult; however, His Majesty the King scores his right and left with the greatest ease in these drives. On account of the unevenness of the ground and the wildness of the dense undergrowth at Mafra, and the quantity of trees at Villa Viçosa, hunting is impossible in either of these parks.

**Deer.**

Wild boars (*javalí*) still existed in the Mafra Park during the lifetime of His Majesty's father, D. Luiz, by whose orders they were exterminated. Others, which were turned into the park last year by order of His Majesty the King, will, within two or three years, be ready for the chase. The hunts at Villa Viçosa and Mafra, to which His Majesty invites every year the best sportsmen of the Portuguese Court, and sometimes the foreign *attachés*, are very much appreciated. In these parks there is a great quantity of ground and winged game, about which I will say more later on.

**Wild Boar.**

Besides these royal parks there are two private ones, in which red

\* The park at Villa Viçosa contains 3,211 acres, that of Mafra 2,932 acres, Alfeite 716 acres, Queluz 405 acres, and Ajuda 269 acres.



H.M. DON CARLOS I.  
(National Dress of the Province of Alentejo)

deer and fallow deer are shot : that of Torre Bella, near Azambuja, belonging to Snr. D. Caetano de Bragança, and that of Azinhal, near Evora, belonging to Snr. Francisco Barahona. Both these parks have herds of deer, which have sprung from some presented by His Majesty D. Carlos. Red and fallow deer are still found and shot by the same system of driving on the unenclosed lands at Pancas, Serra de Ficalho, Serra de Penha Garcia, and Monfortinho.

**Private  
Parks.**

Wild boar are still found on several serras of the country. With H.M. the King I have shot them at Outeirões, some leagues from Alvito, in S. Suzana, in Palma, and in the neighbourhood of Monforte. Drivers accompanied by small packs of hounds drive the game towards the passes, near which the sportsmen wait. In the time of old Mira, a sportsman of great fame throughout Alemtejo (who so carried his passion for hunting to the very extreme of his life, that even when old and paralysed he got up and directed a hunt in honour of H.M.D. Luiz I., in which we took part, and to which he had to be driven lying down in his Alemtejano cart), two packs of hounds, one belonging to the Morgado of Alcaçovas and the other to Snrs. Cabraes, were perfect, and it was a pleasure to see how the dogs obeyed the whippers-in, who, mounted on their small horses, flourished the long whips with which they kept in order the thirty or forty good dogs composing each pack. At the death of these sportsmen, the packs disappeared, and at present wild boar are chased with but four or five hounds, that, by their continual barking, start the boar and then pursue him. Snr. Jacintho Paes Falcão, a rich pro-

**Wild Boar.**

prietor of Alemtejo, is a praiseworthy exception to "the rule," as he only chases the boar with dogs, and never shoots one.

While out one day with his hounds (*podengos*) rabbit shooting,



SEÑOR JACINTHO PAES FALCÃO

*PODENGOS*

(Belonging to Señor Jacintho Paes Falcão)

they came across a wild boar and chased it. He thereupon gave up rabbit shooting, and, after increasing and improving his pack, has hunted the wild boar for many years. After being chased for some hours, the boar, driven to bay, sits on its haunches and defends itself by quickly moving its head from side to side. Then Snr. J. P. Falcão dismounts, and, with his hunting-knife unsheathed,



*PODENGOS*

(Belonging to Señor Jacintho Paes Falcão)

approaches the wild boar from behind, jumps upon it, grips with his knees, as in a vice, the flanks of the animal, and, while grasping with his left hand the thick mane on the creature's chine, plunges, with his right hand, the knife into the animal's body behind the right shoulder-blade, between the first and second ribs, killing it almost instantaneously. This he does with such courage, dexterity, and accuracy, that never has a wild boar hunted by his pack escaped him; and he has never once, in these deadly struggles, suffered the least injury, though his hounds have at times been fearfully wounded.

These *podengos*, far from common in the peninsula and completely unknown in the rest of Europe, are beautiful dogs, not unlike Arabian dogs, the best being of one colour only, **Podengos.** large-bodied, very swift, with a head like a wolf's, with a sharp muzzle, bright eyes, ears erect—large at the base and tapering to a point—a slightly arched back, tail raised in the form of a sickle, loins and legs very strong so that they can easily jump through high and dense undergrowth. The chest, though not so low as that of the greyhound, is still sufficiently low (as they are much more energetic) to enable them to compete advantageously with it in short runs and on rough ground. Admirable dogs they are, full of good qualities, of excellent hearing and sight, scenting at a great distance, and working courageously through the thickest undergrowth.

This manner of hunting with *podengos* has been so long in vogue, that our friend the Count of Ficalho remembers having heard his father speak about the celebrated Malhadeiro da Neta,\* with whom,

\* A Malhadeiro is the proprietor of a small house in the midst of a wild region.

in the serras of Serpa and Ficalho that adjoin the county of Nievra in Spain, and in the serras of Arôche and Aracena, he used to hunt the wild boar with his leash of three *podengos*. After having watched attentively the boars from some elevation, the Malhadeiro da Neta fixed some small bells on the collars of the hounds, let them loose, and then they, serving as beaters, drove the wild boars to the place where he was waiting to shoot them. These same *podengos*, without the bells, would chase rabbits as if they had been trained for that sport only; but as soon as they heard the sound of the bells, they would begin to hunt the wild boar without troubling about any rabbits that they might put up.

In the north of the country, in Gerez, the ibex (*Cabra brava*) is still stalked, as is also the roe (*Cabrito*), which the people of that region still insist on calling the "red deer." For hunting

**Ibex and  
Roe.** the roe, drivers, accompanied by a few dogs, are used.

The shooters wait at the places which the game will most probably pass. The ibex, which for a long time was thought to be a new species, is stalked in a very curious and picturesque manner. The sportsmen, with the exception of six, place themselves in ambush near the spot where the drive is to take place. Of these six, four join the drivers, the other two remaining at a distance on an elevated spot to serve as watchers. In driving the ibex, dogs are not used. The two watchers start the ibex by throwing small stones. The drivers, walking along slowly, gradually converge, and, if they discover on the ground any vestige of the animal, whistle twice, and three times if they see the animal itself, to let the hunters know. As soon as the ibex enters the circle of the beaters, the hunters, hiding themselves,



H.M. DON CARLOS I.  
(National Dress of the Province of Alemtejo)

all speak at the same time. The ibex hearing the noise, with ears erect, jumps upon the great granite rocks, and, ever alert, slowly walks along the edge of the crags. Then it is that the sportsmen who are nearest see it and can get an easy shot.

After describing a wolf hunt (*lobo*), there will remain nothing more to be said about the hunting of large game in Portugal ; for if, as often happens during these hunts, there appear foxes (*raposas*), lynxes, which are common in Alemtejo, or wild cats (*Gatos bravos*), these are not specially hunted, but, when put up by the drivers, the sportsmen shoot them.

Wolf hunting is very interesting. When these animals infest any district and destroy the cattle, the inhabitants of several parishes and villages around organise a hunt which extends for many leagues. As a rule Sunday is selected, so that a greater number of people may take part in the hunt. All armed, they form a large circle, covering a great extent of ground. The circle gradually contracts. The proprietors of the land and the best shots wait at the point on which the circle will converge, and where the drive will therefore terminate. Occasionally, only after some hours' driving, is there heard an indistinct and distant noise, which, gradually and slowly increasing as the driving approaches, when close at hand becomes deafening. Any small game that may appear is shot only when the drive is near its end. Then the firing is tremendous, shots crossing in every direction, the noise of which, in conjunction with the shouting of the hunters, gives one the idea of a fierce battle. As the small game, which is thus collected from a great distance, is very abundant, the men lose their heads, and these hunts at times become really

dangerous. With His Majesty I once took part in one, and it seemed as if we, instead of taking part in a simple hunt, were the victims of a tremendous attack. And yet these hundreds of men that surrounded us, while shooting, some in the direction of our feet, others almost at our heads, and trying to kill foxes, rabbits, or partridges, all shouted enthusiastically, "Long live our King!" "*Viva o nosso Rei!*"

Small game, considering the circumstances mentioned at the beginning of this article, may be said to be abundant, as all over the country we find the red-legged partridge (*Perdiz vermelha*); the grey partridge (*Perdiz parda*) is found in only some parts of Portugal, Marão, Gerez, Serra de Portalegre, etc.; and rabbits (*coelho*) and hares (*lebre*) are shot everywhere. In the royal parks of Mafra and Villa Viçosa, H.M. the King shoots partridges in drives, and, as the waiting-places (*esperas*) are generally at the bottom of valleys, and as the birds always fly as swiftly as arrows

#### Partridges.

towards the guns and at a great height, these shots—in which His Majesty is unrivalled—are very difficult. In unenclosed lands, partridges are shot over greyhounds, of which there is a very good breed in Portugal.

More than once I have been out shooting with a priest living near the house of Pindella. He had a dog which he had taught to tell by the movement of its muzzle the exact number of partridges that it saw before it. A splendid dog! In the vineyards of the mountainous province of Douro there are many partridges and also excellent sportsmen, but the place where the birds most abound is Beira Alta; there, in some regions, for example near Mangualde, dogs are not required, as the birds are so plentiful that they rise at the sportsman's feet.



PALACE OF MAFRA

In rabbit-shooting, dogs are always used, even in the royal parks, not only at Mafra and Villa Viçosa, but at Queluz, Alfeite and Ajuda, where rabbits are very plentiful. This sport is very amusing,

**Rabbits.** as the pointers run the rabbits so close, often even snapping them, that it is very difficult to shoot them without wounding the dogs. The marvellous quickness of His Majesty the King in these shots is proverbial.

The *podengos* of Alemtejo are so well trained that, on approaching a wood, only the one to which the owner makes a sign will enter ;

the others, with their ears pointed, wait to seize the rabbits when they come out. On unenclosed land the ferret is used to drive them out of their burrows. Professional "sportsmen," who live by the sale of game, often catch rabbits by placing nets at the mouth of their burrows.

Hares are generally shot, with the exception of those found in the Lezirias of the Tejo, where they are abundant, and in Idanha, district of Castello Branco. The Minho, although mountainous, is an exception to this rule, there still being some proprietors who keep greyhounds and course the hare. Even in my time there still existed in that province the hare-finder (*lebreiro*), who lived exclusively by finding out the forms of hares.

**Hares.**

The hunting of hares in the Lezirias and in the Sapal do Tejo, for which small, but very fleet, horses are used (*cavallos dos campos*), is certainly the best sport that is to be found at present in Portugal. General Queiroz, aide-de-camp of His Majesty, and a great lover of this kind of sport, possesses several beautiful leashes of greyhounds, some of English breed,\* given by the King, with which he hunts. Although sixty years of age, a week rarely passes without his going with his greyhounds and swift country horses to the Lezirias to hunt hares. Lately the breed of greyhounds has been much improved by crosses between good English and French breeds. In Idanha, where the Marquis of Graciosa and Dr. Paulo Cancellia principally hunt, the hounds of

**Hare-hunting.**

\* There is no import duty on dogs; a small sum (100 reis = 3½d.) is paid on each dog passing through the Custom House.

the house of Graciosa are much esteemed. It is very common there in one day's coursing to kill fifteen or twenty hares.



AFTER QUAIL

In the Lezirias do Tejo and Sado, and in the country near Estarreja, large quantities of quail (*codorniz*) are shot at the end of April and the month of May; and again, in the months of August and September a good gun can bag in one day from eighty to a hundred quail.

His Majesty the King shoots the quail so quickly that he kills them at a short distance from the muzzle of the dog that points them. My friend D. Fernando Manoel Atalaya, a great sportsman, much devoted to shooting quail, always waits a moment when a cock and hen rise until they cross, and then fires and kills them with one

shot. This he does with the greatest accuracy. He devotes great attention to his dogs, ever trying to improve the breed. His nephew Fernando, like his uncle, is an excellent sportsman. Strange to say, quail remain all the winter in some parts of the country, principally in the Alemtejo.

Bustards (*batardas*) are abundant in some parts of the Alemtejo; they are either driven to the guns, or else the sportsmen go in Alemtejano carts, covered with herbage, and drawn by mules. This is the most successful method, as the bustards, which are very shy, can thus be approached.

**Bustard.**

Grey plover (*algareivões*) and lesser bustards (*cisoës*) are also driven, and green plover are shot when they rise on the wing.

Birds of prey, such as the eagle (*aguia*), vulture (*abutre*), hawk (*falcao*), etc., abound everywhere, but are not shot in any special manner. The woods in the acorn season are infested by flocks of pigeons (*pombo*), which do immense damage, the proprietors often letting off rockets to drive them away.

**Eagles, etc.**

At this season pigeon-shooting is very interesting, as decoy birds are placed in the cork trees, while the sportsmen hide themselves in bowers formed of branches around the

**Pigeons.**

trees. On the Tagus, in Paul de Mugem, near Salvaterra dos Magos, at the mouth of the Aveiro, in the lagoons d'Albufeira, lagoons d'El-Rei, of Obidos, St. André de Melides, there is splendid winter shooting of ducks (*patos reaes*), geese (*gansos*), widgeon (*patos marrecos*), whistling-ducks (*assobiadeiras*), coots (*galleirões*), dab-chicks (*negrinhas*), and trumpeters (*trombeteiros*). On the Tagus these birds are principally shot early in the morning

**Wild Fowl.**

and at sunset, decoy birds being used. On the lagoons, the sportsmen, each in his punt, go in a line along the lagoons. It is very difficult to shoot wild geese on account of the great height at which they fly.

As the fishing in the Paul de Mûgem, which is more than two leagues long and very abundant in game, is rented to the Atalaya family, only the tenants can shoot there. The sports-  
**On the** man, with one boatman, seated in a narrow, slender,  
**Lagoons and** flat-bottomed punt, avoiding the water-plants, glides  
**Rivers.** along the narrow channels which are formed in summer, and shoots the game as it rises.

In November, with the first cold weather, woodcock (*gallinhola*) appear, and, soon after, snipe (*narseja*). In the royal  
**Woodcock** park of Mafra, more than once, eight guns, without  
**and Snipe.** drivers, have killed in one day a hundred woodcock.  
 I must, however, say that one of these guns was His Majesty's.

In unenclosed lands woodcock and snipe are always shot over dogs. The shooting of snipe at the mouth of the Aveiro, Ovar, Sado, and in the Apostiça, an estate of the Duque de Palmella, some thirty kilometres from Almada, is very famous. And what so much astonishes foreigners in these shooting excursions is that they take place under a radiant sun and a pure azure sky.

I must now mention the migration of doves (*rollas*), which on  
**Turtle-doves.** days of north-east winds, at the end of August or the beginning of September, takes place along the whole coast of Portugal. Doves pass in flocks, in such numbers that they appear like clouds over the heads of the shooters.



COUNT D'ARNOSO  
(Writer of the Article)

In writing about game in Portugal it would be an unpardonable omission not to mention the names of Edward Montufar Barreiros, Visconde d'Athouguia, and J. Baptista Fernandes, who as sportsmen and shots are equal to the best to be found anywhere. The modesty of these, our friends, would be satisfied, but not so our conscience.

Although Portugal is a country so richly endowed with rivers, streams, and streamlets, all rich in fish, from the salmon of the Minho and Lima to the trout of all the streams in the north, the number of fishermen is so limited that we can truly say this sport does not exist in Portugal. If we count the amateur fishermen, we are certain the number would not, even including those who fish in the ocean along our coast so rich in fish of every kind, reach a hundred. On the coast, for three years, His Majesty the King D. Carlos has, for purely scientific purposes, undertaken during the summer months oceanographic expeditions, the useful scientific results of which are given in the most lucid reports which His Majesty publishes every year.

## ROUMANIA







**GREAT BUSTARD**



**PARTRIDGE**

*To face page 263*

# ROUMANIA

By PRINCE NICOLAS GHICA

THE chase, the only national sport of Roumania, alone retains those original characteristics that the invasion of Western notions and customs has banished from so much of the national life. Even the recent popularity of horse-racing, under the auspices of the Bucharest Jockey Club, must be held directly responsible for the disappearance of the once famous breeds of native horses in favour of French and English thoroughbreds. It is, however, with the chase alone that this article is to deal ; and my account of the country's shooting will be conveniently divided under three heads, an arrangement facilitated by its geographical configuration.

## I.—SHOOTING IN THE MOUNTAINS .

The sportsman may find on the eastern slopes of the Carpathians, amid the forests of fir and beech that flourish in that range, bear, boar, wolf, lynx and wild cat, fox, badger, marten, roedeer ; and at a lower level, hares and partridges. Up in the vast northern forests of the Trotus and Bistrizza valleys he should also encounter stags, but these are replaced in the steeper and more broken mountains of

the south by the chamois. These northern and southern districts have, moreover, their distinct and characteristic methods of shooting, which are easily explained. The landed proprietors of the north pass the greater portion of the year on their estates, learning intimately the habits of the game and taking the keenest interest in protecting it against vermin and poachers. Two results have, as might be expected, attended this energetic suppression of poaching: the peasants

**Northern and  
Southern  
Game and  
Methods.**



KEEPER'S LODGE (COMANESTI, CARPATHIANS)

are but indifferent *chasseurs*; and, particularly since the passing of the new game laws by the Roumanian Parliament, the game has appreciably and steadily increased.

Vastly different are the conditions that obtain in the southern

districts, where the estates are managed by tenant farmers or by peasant proprietors, with the result that the game laws are a dead letter, and everyone hunts without restraint, killing every creature, irrespective of age or sex or season. The few that escape such persecution are then harassed without interval, all the year round, by packs of ill-trained hounds.

Sportsmen in the mountains kill their game in either of three ways : by lying in ambush, with beaters, or with dogs. The first of these methods is the favourite with those who hunt the bear in spring, when the animal has left his winter quarters after the melting of the snows to feed on the young nettles that at that season sprout on the sunny slopes. A knowledge of the bear's food and manner of feeding at each season is in fact essential to the sportsman. A little later, in June, the brute takes to a meat diet, slaying all manner of smaller animals, and it is then that the sportsman may with success post himself next evening just to leeward of the kill, silent of course and well hidden. The greatest care must be taken not to disturb the carcass. In those cases in which, as sometimes happens, the bear does not put in an appearance until a late hour, I fancy a powerful magnesium lamp might be turned on him suddenly with excellent effect.\* In July, when raspberries come in season, he again turns vegetarian, and may be shot by anyone who will hide in suitable spots where there is abundance of this fruit. Mulberries and wild apples constitute the bear's food in the month of September ; and when, in

**Bear  
Shooting.**

\* In his recently-published account of expeditions after big game in Central Africa, Monsieur Foà gives some particulars of the successful use of such a night lamp.--ED.

October and November, he repairs to the oak forests for a course of acorns, he is hunted by *battues*, the guns being posted amid the undergrowth in the thickest part of the wood. The maize fields also suffer terribly from his visits, but, as soon as winter sets in in earnest, he seeks the shelter of some cavern or hollow tree, that he has previously lined and carpeted with dry leaves, and there slumbers throughout January and February without taking any manner of food. Out of such retreats he is sometimes smoked, being shot as he emerges; and this mode of getting a bear is both difficult and dangerous, for the nature of the country is usually in his favour, and he is also, if wounded, more likely to attack than at any other season.

On the whole, however, bear-hunting, while not free from occasional fatalities, is a far less dangerous sport than is popularly imagined, the bear being, as a rule, only too anxious to make good his escape. The very best weapon for the work, which is, for that matter, equally suitable for the other big game of the Carpathians, is a double 500 Express.

The stag has of late years become extremely rare, and can only indeed be regarded as resident on half a dozen of the largest estates,

**The Stag.** where it is rigidly preserved. Quite recently, it is true, its numbers have again somewhat increased, but unfortunately, instead of contenting themselves with stalking it in September, the rutting season, or driving it a month later, native sportsmen frequently hunt it with hounds, which scare it for good from all its favourite haunts. This Roumanian stag grows to a great size, now and then rivalling in weight, as well as in length of

antlers, the finest stags of Hungary. So powerful an animal has no fear of wolves, but lynxes are among its most dreaded foes.

Wild boars are also abundant and of great size, but so uncertain are they in their movements from one day to another, that the sportsman never knows where they may be found on the morrow. They are in the habit of quitting their native forests on autumn evenings to ravage the maize crops, and may then be shot with the aid of beaters. The bag, however, is always uncertain, for it not unfrequently happens that they dash back through the line and escape to a great distance.

**Wild Boar.**

Wolves are also found all over the country, and do the greatest damage to livestock and game. They are shot in autumn with beaters, the most likely spots, as for bear, being in the dense thicket. In winter, on the other hand, the practice is to lie in ambush near a carcase, or near a young pig tethered and pinched by the ear to make it squeak. Very warily, and with mincing steps, the wolf nears its victim, constantly sniffing the air, for which reason the sportsman will run less risk of being scented if posted in a tree. It need hardly be said, however, that wolf-shooting is in any form devoid of danger.

**Wolf.**

Both the lynx and wild cat are trapped, not shot. It is exceedingly rare for the beaters to put up either of these beasts, for at the first suspicion of danger they clamber up a tree and there lie motionless and invisible along one of the stoutest branches.

**Lynx and  
Wild Cat.**

There is nothing remarkable in the local methods of shooting either hare, fox, or roedeer, though it may, perhaps, be noted that the last-

named is of great size, resembling the roe of Siberia rather than those of France and Germany. In no case, however, have the

horns more than the usual three points. Lynxes kill  
**Roedeer.** numbers of roedeer at all seasons, while wolves molest them in winter only, when the snow lies deep and is covered with a thin film of ice.

The capercaillie and grouse are scarce and very hard to shoot. The former, which occurs only in the higher ranges, is stalked after

the spring thaws; the latter, which is met with in the  
**Game Birds.** lower hills, is shot in autumn over dogs. The hazel-hen has a wide range in the country, and is shot with the aid of a peculiar whistle that imitates the call of either male or female, according as it is desired to attract the opposite sex. A single false note would spoil the whole performance, but the instrument, skilfully handled, is so irresistible that many sportsmen regard the shot as too easy, and content themselves with letting the bird fly away unscathed after they have sufficiently amused themselves with its puzzled search after a mate at their very feet. Five years ago the pheasant was unknown in Roumania, but to-day we find the ordinary Bohemian and Mongolian pheasant naturalised

on the estates of Floristi and Comanesti, and thriving  
**Introduction of Pheasants.** admirably. No such success, however, has attended a similar effort to acclimatise Reeves' pheasant, but the other species have been imported from Austria and turned down in suitable localities. The owners feed them in winter with maize and buckwheat, and extra hens are turned down in the spring. There seems to have been no occasion for artificial rearing, as the natural

increase in numbers has so far been perfectly satisfactory, more particularly in some of the dense whitethorn plantations that cover the alluvial lands beside the rivers. These dense patches of thorn likewise shelter partridges, though they have all but vanished from the rest of the country. The best remaining partridge country is the Dobrutcha, not far from the Bulgarian frontier. In some districts, from which the indigenous partridge had vanished, attempts were made to fill its place with birds imported from Austria, but these efforts have not up to the present been crowned with success.

**Partridges.****II.—SHOOTING IN THE PLAINS**

The plains of Roumania furnish bustard, lesser bustard, quail, landrail and woodcock. The bustard is found in considerable numbers in the vast plains of the east and south. The bird's instinct bids it keep carefully to great, flat, open spaces, unbroken by any hill or tree that might conceal an enemy, and so keen is its vision that it would be impossible to approach it without being detected. Under these circumstances the sportsman goes to the other extreme, not only making no attempt to hide, but on the contrary, showing himself carelessly to the bird he is stalking as if unaware of its presence. The most successful method is to employ one of the native carts with thatched roof, and to drive slowly beside the ploughed fields, like some farmer inspecting his land. Only, once within shot, it is necessary to pull up promptly and fire at once, for the bustard is a most suspicious bird and flies

**Bustard  
Shooting.**

off almost as soon as it perceives the cart at a standstill. As there is not the least chance of getting closer than 200 yards, if indeed as close, the best weapon is an accurate rifle of small bore, the .303 sporting Lee-*Metford* being, I fancy, unrivalled for such work. The mark is no easy one, and even the finest shots of my acquaintance reckon on four misses to every hit; but bustards are so plentiful that it is the sportsman's own fault if he returns without bringing several with him in the cart. Bustard shooting is at its best early in April, before the laying season, and while the corn is still short. It is then that the male bird is in splendid condition, weighing well over 30 lbs., and having the face ornamented with a pair of bristling moustaches that he presently, towards the end of April, will lose in fierce combat with his rivals. This bustard shooting has much to recommend it to foreigners visiting the country for sport, for the best localities are but three hours by rail from the capital, and peasants with carts are usually in waiting at the stations to attend the sportsman to the shooting grounds. These fellows have a wonderful knowledge of both the likely spots and the habits of the birds. Moreover, most of the best bustard country is in no way preserved, and may consequently be shot over without previously obtaining permission. The birds are, however, protected by law throughout the summer, and should be sought in either April or October. There are times in winter when, a fall of rain being followed by a hard frost, they are unable to fly, and the country-folk formerly hunted them down in this helpless state on horse-back or with greyhounds, but this wretched sport is now forbidden by law.

Lesser bustard are, as a rule, put up and shot by those out after bustard, and are found in the spring in pairs, or in the autumn in greater numbers. By no means easy to distinguish on the ground, they do not, however, fly any great distance, and may in consequence be marked down as they alight, and shot as they rise. The lesser bustard is a handsome bird, about the size of a fowl, the back yellow, the breast white, head and wing-tips black; and the male bird wears a black-and-white collar.

**The  
Lesser  
Bustard.**

The quail is the most widely-distributed game bird on the plains of Roumania, and is shot only over dogs, chiefly in the millet fields, or in the corn just after harvest. In good years and on well-chosen ground, the sportsman should have no great difficulty in bagging his hundred birds in a day. For such sport, however, a good dog is wanted, one that can bear both heat and thirst, and English pointers have been found to give the best results.

**Quail.**

Some idea of the abundance of quail may be formed when I mention the fact that there are Englishmen who return home with barrels full of quail preserved by cooks whom they bring out with them for the purpose.

The landrail, or "King of the Quails," is found in the wetter portions of the plains, where it is sufficiently abundant. Its successful pursuit, however, demands the co-operation of an active dog, as the bird will always run as long as possible, rising only as a last resource to escape the dog's jaws. It is when the hay is being cut and small patches only remain untouched

**Landrail.**

that landrails can be shot in quantity, as they are then packed in a restricted space. When the grass is gone, the birds make for the maize fields, where they are exceedingly difficult to shoot.

The woodcock gives, on the spring and autumn migrations, very pretty sport in the oak forests around Bucharest. The bird may

**Woodcock.** either be driven or else stalked in the twilight a quarter of an hour after sundown. Nearly all the best woodcock ground is private, but permission is, as a rule, not difficult to obtain. The best passage of woodcocks, however, is in the north, in the vicinity of Jassy, where a party may often shoot their sixty to eighty birds a day. The migrants are on their way from Turkey to Russia, where they find huge forests suitable to quiet breeding; but some stay to breed in the Carpathians, where they are hard to find.

Hares were very plentiful in the plains twenty years ago, but coursing has all but exterminated them. To-day, however, the folly of such waste is realised, and hares are once more sensibly on the increase. Attempts have also been made on the part of certain landowners to establish rabbit warrens, but the rabbits have not proved equal to the climate, and have invariably succumbed in winter to cold and hunger.

**Hares and Rabbits.**

### III.—SHOOTING IN THE MARSHES

There is, perhaps, no country in Europe with better marsh shooting than Roumania. Along the banks of the Danube and in Dobrutcha there are hundreds of lakes and ponds, on which swans

and pelicans and wild geese and ducks simply swarm, passing their lives there in ease, and rarely disturbed by the sight of a human being. The best shooting grounds, offering as they do no accommodation, are rarely visited by strangers, and the few residents are fishermen, who pick up a precarious livelihood and shoot only in the most primitive fashion. They make most useful guides, but as sportsmen they are a failure. For a successful shooting expedition in Dobrutcha, it would, I think, be necessary to have a small collapsible boat that could be carried from lake to lake in a cart, as well as a tent and camp bed. Custanja, on the shores of the Black Sea, would be about the best headquarters, for there the sportsman would find good hotel accommodation, and could, moreover engage guides and hire carts. For such shooting three weapons are advisable: a duck gun of large calibre; a smaller gun for shooting duck and snipe on the wing; and a rifle for the swans and wild geese. The foreigner would find no difficulty in enjoying this sport, for the marshes are not preserved. He would find autumn the best season. Of the many species of marsh-fowl I make no attempt to treat specifically.

**Requisites  
for an  
Expedition.**

An excellent headquarters for a shooting expedition in the region of the Lower Danube would be found in Galatz, a night's rail from Bucharest. Small steam-launches can be hired there, and good guides could also be found who, although their knowledge of shooting amounts to very little, are thoroughly acquainted with the country. Game is, however, so plentiful, that, if the sportsman only goes a fair distance up country, it is impossible not to make good bags. A warning must be offered as to keeping clear of the Russian bank of

T

the Danube, for shooting is there prohibited to sportsmen coming from the Roumanian side. Another warning may be added in favour of purchasing at Galatz a mosquito curtain, for without it the sportsman will suffer perfect martyrdom.

So much, then, for the shooting of Roumania at the present day.



TROUT LAKE (DARMAÑESTI, CARPATHIANS)

(Round this lake is some of the finest stag country in Roumania)

It is in truth the chief sport. Fishing does not offer great attractions, the only game fish of the Carpathian rivers being the trout, and even that, being for the most part either netted or taken on the worm, rises but indifferently to the artificial fly. The rivers of the Danube region are, it is true, teeming with fish, for, in spite of the low prices prevailing, both the State and the riparian owners derive considerable revenues from this source.

**Fishing.**

Their capture is, however, a matter of wholesale slaughter with nets, and has nothing in common with sport.

Falconry, again, once in great vogue, has, as in so many other parts of Europe, altogether disappeared, though only of recent years, since there are many still living in the country who well recollect quail-hawking when young.

**Falconry.**



GAMEKEEPER (DARMANESTI, CARPATHIANS)

It will, I think, be evident from what has gone before that Roumania presents a wide field for the visiting sportsman, and, if he be anything of a gentleman, all the landowners will with alacrity place themselves at his disposal, giving him not only sport, but open hospitality. He should, however, be careful to direct himself at once to the largest landed proprietors of the neighbourhood, and to avoid enlisting the peasantry to procuring him the desired sport. With one animal, it is true, the foreigner will experience considerable difficulty unless he brings with him very strong introductions, and that is the great stag of the Carpathians, the extinction of which has been averted only with great trouble, so that the animal survives only, as already mentioned, on one or two of the finest estates.

**Advice to  
Foreigners.**

A word, in conclusion, on the subject of our sporting laws. No game licence is imposed, permission only being necessary—and that only in some parts—from the owner of the land. Some years ago game laws were enacted so as to regulate (in tabular form) the seasons in which the various beasts and birds may be killed. Some few may be shot in the spring, but the regular shooting season may be said to last from August 15th to February 15th.

**Game Laws.**

## SCANDINAVIA







ELK

*To face page 279*

# SCANDINAVIA

By SIR HENRY POTTINGER

SCANDINAVIA, which for the purpose of this article may be held to mean Sweden and Norway, is a country naturally adapted for providing a vast and varied amount of wild sport. Taking Norway by itself, as being that **Norway.** portion of the peninsula which presents the grandest sporting characteristics, we find that even at the present day not more than two per cent. of its total area is under any kind of cultivation, and that the bulk of this percentage is massed together in a few southern provinces; that a fifth part of it is still covered with forests, and that the remainder consists of barren uplands, gigantic mountain ranges, and vast extents of glacier and snowfield, which, if they are not in any marked degree conducive to sport, indicate at any rate the generally wild and unreclaimed character of the land and the glorious scenery which the sportsman penetrates in his wanderings.



BULL ELK (NORWAY)

Eighteen Points

In the recesses of the hills, moreover, lie absolutely countless lakes and tarns of all sizes, often teeming with fish ; and from them descend the infant waters of the myriad rivers and streams which in their later course afford such gratification to the angler.

Sweden lacks the lofty snow- and ice-clad summits, the precipitous mountain ranges, and deep gorges of Norway. Only in the province

**Sweden.** of Jemtland and in the far north on the confines of Lapland is there some approach to this kind of scenery.

But more than half the country is covered with rolling forests, barren moors and morasses, and thousands of lakes, great and small. In



BULL ELK (NORWAY)  
Twenty-four Points

Southern and Central Sweden, however, lies a great area of level and cultivated land, diversified with low hills and very extensive woodlands, and there, especially on the immense estates belonging to the Crown and the nobility, preservation of game, both big and small, is carried to a high degree. An attempt has been made to naturalise the wapiti

(*Cervus canadensis*). Roedeer, which do not exist in Norway, are on some estates tolerably abundant. In recent years

**Preservation  
of Game.**

from forty to sixty elk have been killed in a single day's driving, and great bags of fur and feather secured.

But this article does not propose to deal with sport that is more

or less artificial, and of which the details, whatever be the kind of game bagged, have much the same features in all strictly preserved localities.

Let us consider, then, what Scandinavia, and Norway in particular, can offer to the roving sportsman in the way of wild sport, and let us take the shooting first.

To begin with, some statistics regarding wild beasts and big game may not be out of place. Selecting 1896 as an average year of the last decade, we find that in that year rewards were paid by the Norwegian Government for the destruction of 44 bears, 90 wolves, 30 lynxes, and 64 gluttons or wolverines (*Gulo borealis*). In Sweden rewards were registered for 75 bears, 116 wolves, 32 lynxes, and 145 gluttons. In the same year the official return of big game killed in Norway gives us: 506 bull, and 485 cow elk—total 991; 942 wild reindeer, and 138 red deer. Wild reindeer are nowadays practically extinct in Sweden proper, but a few may still exist in Swedish Lapland. The return of elk killed in Sweden used to be about double that of Norway, but has been of late years of little statistical value, inasmuch as the indiscriminate slaughter of these animals, bull, cow, and calf, permitted by the old law, necessitated fresh legislation, and for several years the time during which elk might be killed was limited to fourteen days of September. By still more recent enactments a close-time of three years' duration was established, and this expires in the present year. Moreover, whilst in Norway it is forbidden, under heavy penalties, to kill more than a single full-grown elk, bull or cow, on each "matriculated" farm

**Statistics of  
Wild Beasts  
and Big  
Game.**

or division of the land, as registered in the Government books, it was in Sweden permissible up to recent times to shoot calves as well as adult beasts, and if the opportunity presented itself any number of elk might be killed on the same holding, however small.

**The Elk.** In considering the chase of the elk (*Alces machlis*), the monarch of the deer tribe, and the biggest game-beast in Europe, we may dismiss driving with a very few words. On a large scale it is possible only in the most strictly preserved forests in Sweden. On a small scale it is sometimes attempted in Norway, under the name of *Klap-jagt*, by employing beaters, who tap the trees with axe-heads and sticks to move the elk out of deep gorges or unusually thick woodlands towards the shooter.

In the pursuit of elk, a dog is habitually used, namely, the Arctic dog, originally the well-known companion and drudge of the Lapp, the Samoyed, the Esquimaux, and the Chukche, which  
**The Elk-dog.** has in the course of ages spread from the extreme north over the whole of Scandinavia. Although much modified in appearance from the original Arctic type, and showing considerable variety in size and colour, it still universally retains the chief characteristics of its race, which constitutes the great canine population of Scandinavia. Examples of it, for the most part utterly useless in the field, are to be seen at every farmhouse throughout the peninsula.

The elk-dog is used either loose or in a leader. The duty of the loose dog is to range the forest, find the elk, and bring it to bay, or so far delay it, that the hunter, guided by the music, may get up as best he can and obtain a shot. The leash-dog, on the



ELK-HUNTERS AND ELK-DOG (LAPP AND NORWEGIAN)



contrary, is never loosed, but precedes the hunter in a long leader connected with a kind of chest harness, so constructed as not to impede the dog's breathing. The hunter always works up and across the wind, and utilises every rise in the ground to give the dog's nose a wider range. A really first-rate dog, which, by the way, whether for use in the leash or loose, is extremely difficult to procure, will catch the wind of elk or of fresh spoor from incredible distances, and begin to press quietly towards it. When the hunter finds the spoor, or realises from the more animated **Pursuit of the Elk.** action of the dog that the elk in the flesh is not far off, then comes the time for his display of woodcraft. The deer being at last sighted, the actual stalk begins, and the services of the dog are no longer required. He should be trained to crawl beside the hunter, to crouch motionless, and to remain perfectly mute. A whole volume might be written about the many phases and niceties of elk hunting; within the limits of an article it is not possible to do more than indicate the outlines of the sport. Both styles of hunting, with the loose and leash dog, have their ardent devotees. The former is really illegal in Norway, although locally practised; in the immense rolling forests of Sweden it is universally adopted. These styles are equally exciting, although on totally different lines. But in either case, if the sportsman's efforts be crowned with complete success, he cannot be otherwise than intensely gratified, and possibly astounded, by the sight of his magnificent quarry. A bull elk of the first class will stand 6 feet and over at the withers, weigh from 80 to 90 stone, and possess a pair of broadly palmated antlers with from 18 to 24 points. And even an ordinary beast will supply the

farmer with 500 lbs. to 700 lbs. of excellent meat, to be smoked or salted for winter consumption. The elk season in Norway, with a few local variations, lasts from the 1st September to the 30th, with an extra day for following a wounded deer. (By the new Norwegian game-law, passed since this paper was written, and coming into force July 1st, 1900, the season is limited to twenty days from September 10th.)

It should be mentioned that although the Scandinavians are an athletic race, often equal to a long stern chase after a travelling elk that will not stop for the loose dog, really first-rate hunters, especially stalkers, are, unluckily, almost as rare as first-rate dogs.

Next in importance to the elk amongst Scandinavian big game is the wild reindeer (*Rangifer tarandus*), nowadays practically con-

**The Wild  
Reindeer.**

finied to certain wildernesses among the high fjelds of Norway, with a mean elevation of 4,000 feet. The most extensive of these are the great mountain-plateau of the Hardanger-Vidde, having an area of not less than 100 miles by 80; the vast alpine region, of even greater extent, lying between the Sognefjord on the west and the plateau of Valdres and Gudbrandsdal on the south and north-east, and containing the peaks and glaciers of the Jotunfjelds; the highlands running eastwards from Romsdal towards Röros, which include the Dovrefjelds; and the more southern tract of the Ryfylke, extending inland from Stavanger.

The chase of the wild reindeer is a grand sport, leading the hunter into regions of sublime desolation. But it scarcely demands as much description and explanation as the pursuit of the elk, inasmuch as, although it necessitates the utmost exercise of the

stalker's art, it depends, as a rule, simply on stalking, and is followed either on flat, treeless wastes where the highest vegetation is probably a patch of dwarf-willow, or on steep, rock-strewn screes, alternating with snowfields. Thorough knowledge of the ground and of the habits of the deer is of course

**Pursuit of  
Reindeer.**



THE HOME OF THE WILD REINDEER (JOTUNFJELDS, NORWAY)

a great factor in success. The difficulty of stalking is much increased by the presence of a sentinel, who never for an instant remits his, or rather her (for a hind is always told off for this duty) vigilance, while the rest of the herd is feeding or lying down. The legal season for reindeer is from August 15th to September 15th, and during this

time the hunter who wishes to do the thing thoroughly will occupy a hut built in some sheltered nook of the fjeld where it is not likely to scare the deer.

Of late years the numbers of the wild reindeer have sadly diminished from the following causes; the increase in tame herds,

**Decrease of Reindeer.** which are beginning to invade even the sanctuary of the Hardanger-Vidde, and of which the wild animal cannot

long endure the vicinity; the existence of gangs of poachers, who do not respect the close season; the facility with which excellent single-barrelled and even magazine rifles can be procured in Norway at prices ranging from £3 to 30s., and, coupled with this, the fact that the high fjelds are State or Crown lands, and that every native has the free right of sporting over them, although aliens have to take out a £12 licence for the same privilege.

The red deer of Norway may be dismissed with a comparatively short notice, inasmuch as all the best forests are held on lease, chiefly

**The Red Deer.** by Englishmen, and their total average yield is under 150 stags a year, which is, nevertheless, too many. The

shooting of hinds is strictly forbidden, except to the farmers, who have the right of killing at any time of year deer of either sex which damage their crops, a privilege which is often grossly abused. Not a great many years ago it was believed that red deer were to be found only on the islands off the west coast, and especially on the large island of Hitteren, but it has been ascertained that they exist sparsely in several localities on the mainland, from a little north of Stavanger to within a hundred miles south of the Arctic circle. The red deer of Norway, although frequently seen on the open moor,

is essentially a woodland deer, hence driving has been practised by the lessees of the Hitteren forests to an extent not warranted by the stock of deer on the island, if the concomitant right of the farmers be taken into consideration. An elk-dog may be used with success to find deer in the woodlands, as the writer has proved on one of the smaller islands off the west coast. The season for red deer is from August 15th to September 15th, but in Hitteren it is extended until late in October.

As before mentioned, the wild beasts of Scandinavia are the bear, the wolf, the lynx, and the glutton, which are sparingly distributed over the wildest parts of the peninsula. Of the number **Wild Beasts.** that are killed annually but few fall to the rifles of sportsmen who are only visitors to the country, the very large majority being slain during the winter by residents, especially by professional hunters and Lapps. The wolf, lynx, and glutton may indeed be passed over with the remark that there is just a chance, and no more, of the ordinary sportsman getting a glimpse of one of them during his stay in the country. And yet, strange to say, all three animals, probably from their skulking habits, seem to hold their own. Wolves, indeed, have in recent years increased in some districts. In the Swedish forest the lynx is occasionally hunted with dogs, and shot when treed.

The Scandinavian brown bear is to a great extent graminivorous, subsisting during the summer and autumn chiefly on berries, which the northern soil produces in profusion and great variety, on various roots, and on sundry succulent **The Brown Bear.** plants, such as the angelica. But in the spring, and



A NORWEGIAN FOREST ROAD

at other seasons also if he have acquired the taste for blood, the cattle are by no means safe from his attack, and he will occasionally kill even a full-grown elk. He undoubtedly destroys many calves. The habitual forest or fjeld hunter has the best chance of finding his spoor, and of sighting him occasionally when devouring berries

or grubbing about on the open hillocks. The writer has thus, in nine seasons, sighted in the district which he leases, about thirty-five miles by twenty-five, seven bears, including two cubs, and got within range of five, his opportunities in this line being considerably in excess of those which fall to the lot of most non-resident sportsmen. When a bear has killed a domestic animal or an elk, there is just a chance of obtaining a shot at the beast by watching at night near the carcase, but in such a case it is more than probable that it will make a circuit of the spot before returning to feed, get wind of the watcher and make off. A she-bear with very young cubs, surprised before she can conceal them, and a wounded bear, are apt to be dangerous ; otherwise the beasts invariably fly from the sight or scent of man, and are watchful to a degree that makes it always difficult to approach them.

To the great bear drives (Sw. *Skall*) sometimes arranged in the Swedish forests, in which several hundred beaters and many shooters take part, and to the various methods of rousing and killing the bear when hibernating beneath the snow in his lair (Nor. *Hi*), I can only allude and pass on ; but it may be mentioned that the daring little Lapps occasionally crawl into the snow-covered den, one man in front carrying the rifle, and another behind a long rod at the end of which is fixed a lighted candle. This he protrudes in front of his comrade, who is thus enabled to see the sight of his rifle, and the bewildered, blinking bear, who must be shot dead before he has time to realise the situation. A Lapp told the writer that once, at the very moment of pulling the trigger, he saw the form of a second bear rear itself up from behind a boulder which lay across the cave, and directly after the

light was extinguished by the explosion. The intense anxiety of the brief interval whilst a match was struck and the candle relighted may be imagined. But the hunters stood firm, and the second bear was killed also. In such cases the bullet must always be placed between the eyes. The Lapps also kill the lynx in a similar fashion.

A treatise that pretends to deal more or less exhaustively with Scandinavian sport cannot altogether ignore the existence of seals and otters. Scandinavian seals are chiefly of two kinds, the spotted and the grey. Unless the sportsman be desirous of obtaining a keg of oil, or a harsh, mottled skin, generally used for covering trunks or converting into tobacco pouches, he will scarcely take the trouble to pursue them; but if they infest the mouth of his salmon river he may be tempted to expend a few bullets on them. Otters of immense size—the writer has obtained skins measuring 5 ft. 11 in. from snout to tip of tail—inhabit the innumerable rocky islets which fringe the Norwegian coast and live entirely in the sea, although they too at times enter the mouths of salmon rivers. Shots at them may be had by pure accident, or by attaching oneself to a professional hunter who knows their haunts and habits. The skins when dressed are very handsome and of considerable value.

**Small Game**  
**—The Hare.**

We have now to consider the small game of Scandinavia. Blue hares, which in the northern forests and fjeld districts turn white in winter, are distributed over the whole peninsula, and in some parts are very numerous. According to national custom, they are usually hunted with dogs, when they invariably run in circles, and are sure at last to come within range of

the shooter, who remains stationary. The wandering sportsman will occasionally come across them in his rambles through the forest and on the fields.

The principal game-birds of Scandinavia, five in number, are all of the grouse tribe. The capercailzie (*Tetrao urogallus*); the black grouse (*Tetrao tetrix*); the hazel-hen or tree-grouse (*Tetrao bonasia*); the ptarmigan (*Lagopus alpina*); and the willow-grouse (*Lagopus sub-alpina*). The first three birds are plentifully scattered over the forests and woodlands of both Sweden and Norway, and are especially numerous in localities where the pine and fir have been partially cleared away, allowing the birch and alder, the juniper, raspberry cane, bilberry, and whortleberry, and other frugiferous shrubs to spring up; and where there are open willow-fringed morasses along the borders of which they can feed and bask. The old cock cailzie, which weigh from 12 lbs. to 16 lbs., do indeed betake themselves to the sombre depths of the pine forest and the seclusion of rocky ravines, and are, to the last degree, wary and difficult to approach, but the young birds of the year will often lie well to a dog up to the beginning of September. Black game are very partial to the neighbourhood of farms and clearings, and late in the season collect in packs to feed on the stubbles towards dusk and at dawn. A road or path which traverses the forest, and on which they can dust themselves, is a great attraction to them, as it is indeed to all the grouse tribe. The well-known practice common to several European countries of shooting the cock cailzie and the blackcock during the spring "lek," when they are occupied in calling the hens

**Game Birds.**

**Capercailzie  
and Black  
Game.**

round them, is much in vogue among the Norwegian farmers, who pride themselves on using the rifle only to bring the bird down.

The little hjerpe, or hazel-hen, which, though a true grouse, is scarcely bigger than a partridge, and has delicious white flesh, is

**Hjerpe.** altogether sylvan in its habits. Directly the covey is

flushed, the birds take to the trees and sit motionless, requiring sharp and experienced eyes to detect them. But, if left quiet, they will after a time betray their whereabouts by a low whistle. When disturbed they dart with great speed through the forest for a short distance and settle again. The sportsman had better pocket his pride as a gunner, and shoot them sitting whenever he has the chance. Everyone, however magnanimous to begin with, always ends by doing it.

The ptarmigan, or fjeld-rype, which is identical with the bird found in Scotland, is indigenous to the rocky summits of lofty mountains,

**Ptarmigan.** above the line of growth of the willow and dwarf-birch, and its pursuit leads the sportsman into grandly desolate regions. Early in the season the birds will run croaking before the shooter, and when forced to take wing, will soon settle again. But later, when the first sprinkling of snow has fallen on the fjelds, and the birds become to a certain extent packed, they afford grand wild shooting, and with some management on the part of the guns, who must separate and go in opposite directions, splendid driving shots.

But the bird on which the shot-gunner will chiefly depend for

**Willow Grouse.** his sport in Scandinavia is the Skov-rype, or willow-grouse. In treating of this bird the writer thinks he

cannot do better than quote his own words, published elsewhere some years ago.\*

“The bird may well be called the birch-grouse to the exclusion of any other name, for wherever in Central or Northern Norway”—and this applies also to Sweden—“a long stretch of birchwood is seen clothing the slopes of a hill or the levels of a valley, be sure that at least some few coveys of ryper may be found there, unless, indeed, the birds have been exterminated by resident native sportsmen. In genuine pine-forest, altogether unmixed with birch, they are seldom seen. Where, too, the lower fjeld is covered with patches of birch, dwarfed by situation into scrub, and of the real dwarf-birch (*Betula nana*), it is, as a rule, a favourite resort of the ryper. In such localities they also frequent, especially during the heat of the day, the damp thickets of dwarf willow which fill the hollows of the mountain and clothe the sides of the rills, and this habit has given to the bird the name of willow-grouse, by which it is generally known to sportsmen and naturalists. Although the willow-grouse are abundant in Norway, they are scattered over a country which is on a vast scale, and except in certain favourite localities, the shooter must expect to make only small or moderate bags—from fifteen to twenty-five brace—to be obtained by much hard work. On a few of the outer islands below Trondhjem, of which Smølen is the best known, the ground is quite flat and entirely clothed with heather, not a tree being visible, and there the willow-grouse yield excellent sport, similar to that of the Scotch moors. The finest willow-grouse shooting in Norway is in the

\* The introduction to Murray's *Handbook to Norway*—“Shooting.”

Lofoten islands; the best of it has been for many years leased by Englishmen. In a good season two guns have no difficulty in bagging from 1,500 to 1,800 brace over dogs."

Towards the north of Sweden the bird is also ubiquitous wherever the ground suits it, and some of the best shooting is to be had in the province of Jemtland, not far from the Norwegian border, and in other localities along the divide, running up to the wilds of Lapland.

Dogs—setters, pointers, or spaniels—are, as a rule, necessary for willow-grouse shooting with anything like steady success, but, when unusually abundant in low scrub, the birds may be

**Dogs.** walked up with the aid of two or three beaters.

Unluckily for the sportsman, the peasants have in Norway the right of snaring all kinds of winged game; but it is hoped that this practice may be checked before long by fresh legislation.

By the new game-laws, 1899, it is forbidden to shoot or snare capercaillie, black game, rype, and hjerpe before September 15th, and an alien must take out a game licence, costing rather over £5. Game is made the property of the landowner, and may not be killed in any way without his permission. This checks the "free-shooters," who have hitherto been allowed to shoot where they pleased without a dog. There is a small tax placed on snaring. An alien may not shoot small game on any state or communal lands over which Norwegian subjects have free rights. The districts of Lofoten and Vesteraalen are exempted from the action of this law as regards the close-time for small game. With this exception, by fixing September 15th as the opening day, the authorities have practically put a stop to

the sport not only of visitors, but of residents and natives as well, inasmuch as by that date the weather has generally broken, and the birds are unapproachable with dogs, whilst most lessees of shootings have either left the country, or been obliged to return to their business in the towns. A great outcry has been raised in Norway over the extraordinary clauses relating to close-time, which, it is said, are offered as a sop to the peasant "free-shooters," whose rights have been altogether abolished. It is expected that the law will be partially repealed.

The partridge is plentiful in some parts of Southern Sweden, and is found as far north as the province of Jemtland. It has also established itself to some extent in Southern Norway, but in unusually hard winters nearly the whole stock perishes for want of food, and several seasons elapse before it again becomes in the least degree noticeable.

**Partridge.**

Although countless thousands of woodcocks breed in Scandinavia, the sportsman must not expect to make large bags of them; on the contrary, he must be content if, during a long September ramble in the woods, he comes across three or four broods. But if he stay in the southern portion of the country as late as the end of October, he may have the rare good luck to drop upon a flight collected preparatory to migration.

**Woodcock.**

The snipe shooting in some of the Swedish marshes is far superior to any to be found in Norway, except perhaps in the immense tract of bog, morass, and rough meadow lying along the coast between Stavanger and Ekersund, and known as

**Snipe.**

Jæderen. There, although the district has of late years been much spoiled by a railroad which traverses it, and brings out an army of gunners, excellent sport may be had at times. Shore birds of every kind also abound along its coast, and it is the gathering-place of thousands of the plover tribe just before migration. There, too, the double snipe collect for a short time in the autumn in great numbers. This delicious bird (*Scolopax major*; Nor. *dobbelt Bekkasin*), seldom seen in England, is of rather local distribution in Scandinavia, and rare in the extreme north, but is found well within the Arctic circle, being common in the Lofoten islands, and occasional in Swedish Lapland. It is less partial to wet ground than its smaller congeners, and is often flushed, like a woodcock, in perfectly dry scrub, at a high elevation. The little jack-snipe is scattered all over the country, and is believed to breed almost invariably within the Arctic circle.

Despite the enormous number of ducks, geese, and swans which are bred all over Scandinavia, the lover of wild-fowl shooting who expects a great deal is sure to be disappointed, for during the time when foreign sportsmen are in the country the birds are distributed among the innumerable and often remote lakes, tarns, swamps, and other waters near which they have nested, and seldom, after the flapper stage, congregate anywhere in sufficient numbers to provide really good shooting. And when they do assemble just before the really hard weather sets in, it is with the object of at once taking flight for more temperate climes. Nevertheless, the roving sportsman will find opportunities of securing a fair number of various ducks, and possibly a few geese, and more than this he cannot reasonably expect, unless he devote himself to that branch

**Wild Fowl.**

of sport and to obtaining local information respecting it. It must always be remembered that in many localities in Northern Norway, eider-ducks, so valuable for their down, which is collected from the nests, are strictly preserved, and that there is a heavy fine for killing them.

---

It may appear strange that so small a portion of this paper is devoted to the angling for which Norway is famous. But the fact is that nowadays the statistics of it may be well de-

#### **Fishing.**

In the third decade of the nineteenth century Englishmen were first attracted to Norway by vague rumours of the wonderful sport which might be had there with the rod; they came, they saw, they conquered, and from that day to this Englishmen have never relaxed their iron grip of Norwegian fishings. Out of about three score first and second rate salmon rivers situated between lat.  $58^{\circ}$  and  $70^{\circ}$ , from Christiansand on the south coast to Pasvig on the Varanger fjord, two-thirds are permanently held by Englishmen, and the remainder are chiefly in the hands of companies or private owners who let to Englishmen by the season. Very few are retained by Norwegians for their own fishing. There are in addition a considerable number of inferior streams, yielding for a short and uncertain period fair sport with sea-trout, some grilse, and occasional salmon. Many of these have also been taken up by local companies, who dub them salmon rivers and demand high rents. When they succeed in enticing a tenant, he is sure to be an Englishman.

It will be understood, therefore, that a visitor to Norway has little



WADING FOR SALMON (NORWAY)

chance of obtaining good salmon fishing unless he secure a vacant place on one of the leased rivers, or hire a stretch of water from a company ; in either case he must be prepared to pay well. The opportunities of the roving and exploring angler are consequently very limited, but he need not altogether despair of finding fair sport here and there, both with salmon and sea-trout.

The pioneers of old days enjoyed grand sport, and paid little



A SALMON RIVER (NORWAY)

or nothing for it, but had to endure much discomfort and some hardship. Those who had not private yachts were obliged to cross the North Sea chiefly in timber-ships, which sometimes took weeks over the passage. They found poor accommodation and worse food, became sick of eating salmon, and suffered torments from mosquitoes and other insects, against which they had no defensive appliances. But we have changed all that. The modern angler crosses the North Sea in well-appointed steamers, accompanied by his wife and

daughters ; has a good house with every comfort and most luxuries, including mosquito-nets ; and lives on the best of everything. He has also excellent, in some cases wonderful, sport, notwithstanding the *kilenöter* or bag-nets, of which there are some 10,000 in the fjords of Norway.

In the Alten, which may be selected as the type of a first-class Norwegian river, with twenty-eight miles of fishing water, mostly adapted for casting, four rods can, in a good season, take 10,000 lbs. of salmon, the fish averaging over 20 lbs. It is all in the hands of one Englishman. In the Namsen, divided into eight or nine beats, splendid sport is also obtained, and fish of over 50 lbs. are occasionally caught. All the fishing is there done by "harling," or trailing the fly or spoon down-stream from a boat which is worked zigzagwise across the current. In second-rate rivers each rod may, in good seasons, on which, after all, everything depends, fairly expect from 800 lbs. to 1,000 lbs. of salmon. The comparatively small Aarö river, in Sogn, is remarkable for yielding fish of upwards of 60 lbs. Most of the Norwegian salmon fishing is done from boats, but here and there is found a first-class river, such as the Leirdal, which may be worked from the bank or by wading.

The Swedish rivers, with the exception of a few which run into the Kattegat and the Baltic, and are in the hands of native sportsmen, have been pronounced, after several trials by experienced anglers, to be worthless to the salmon-fisher. And yet there are many of them, large and small, swarming with fish, which are taken in nets. It is supposed that the brackish condition of the Gulf of Bothnia (the water is nearly fresh on approaching the head of the gulf) is the

cause of the salmon refusing to take the fly when they enter the rivers. But it is certain that in some of the rivers of Swedish Lapland they will take the spoon or phantom. The whole subject is wrapped in mystery, and an adventurous sportsman might well be



A HIGH-LEVEL TROUT RIVER (JEMTLAND, SWEDEN)

tempted to make a fresh trial of the rivers, striking them at their upper pools, a long way from the sea.

In the countless small streams of Scandinavia, from south to north, there is any amount of trout—and occasionally of grayling—fishing to be had. The fish usually run of respectable, and often of large size. Most of the stream fishing is free, and, if not, a small payment will generally satisfy the proprietor. In many of the equally countless lakes and tarns, fly, spoon and phantom may also be used with great success. In one

**Trout, etc.**

of the lakes in Jemtland, a friend of the writer once took, on a large phantom, six successive trout, weighing together 79 lbs. Some of these lakes also abound with large char of the Arctic species (*Corregonus arcticus*), which are found also in many northern rivers, descending, when they can, to the sea, like salmon or sea-trout. The sik, or gwiniad (*Corregonus lavaretus*), is of local occurrence. Coarse fish, including pike, perch, pike-perch (*Lucioperca sandra*) and many other species, are abundant in the low-level lakes of Sweden, and there is excellent sea fishing all round the coast of Norway.

## SPAIN







IBEX

*To face page 307*



H.M. THE LATE KING OUT DUCK-SHOOTING

## SPAIN

BY THE DUKE OF FRIAS

THAT our country might, with some spirited attempt at proper legislation, be made one of the finest sporting countries of Southern Europe, English readers have surely been convinced by the authors of that admirable work, *Wild Spain*, or, as they also call it, *España agreste*. When our legislators realise, as they may one of these days, that the game of a country deserves protection as a source of wealth, it may be doubted whether any other

Continental country, with the possible exception of Austria-Hungary, will show such abundance and variety of sport. At present it must reluctantly be confessed that there is too much revenue-making and too little encouragement to preserve. Heavy taxation combines with the existing agricultural depression to preclude any but the wealthiest landowners preserving game, and such laws as exist against poaching are either treated as a dead letter, or else, even if enforced, absurdly inadequate. Considering the variety of country in Spain—the mountains with their bears, their ibex, and their chamois, not to mention trout and salmon rivers; the plains with their boar and deer and bustards; the marshes with their teeming wealth of wild fowl (such bags as are made in few other corners of Europe)—the total amount of sport obtained in the peninsula is simply ridiculous. For this result it would almost look as if the sportsmen are in a measure to blame. Foxes are hunted only by the Calpe pack at Gibraltar. Pig-sticking there might be—we have for years stuck pig near Tangier over country every bit as bad—but for some reason or other there is none.\* Still, I must give a picture of the sport as it is, not as it might be, and I dare say the best arrangement will be to take the beasts and birds in order. Such a plan has no doubt its drawbacks, but the same might probably be said of any other.

It will first be convenient to give a list of the game, with the Spanish name for each :—

\* I understand, however, that a movement is on foot for starting pig-sticking next year, the promoters being the Duke of Arion, on his estate Malpica, in the province of Toledo, and the Duke of Medinaceli, at Almoraima, near Gibraltar. May success attend their efforts !—F.

BEASTS.		BIRDS.	
Red Deer . . .	<i>Venado.</i>	Great Bustard . .	<i>Abutarda.</i>
Fallow Deer . .	<i>Gamo.</i>	Lesser „ . . .	<i>Sison.</i>
Roedeer . . .	<i>Corzo.</i>	Partridge . . .	<i>Perdiz.</i>
Ibex . . .	<i>Cabra montes.</i>	Quail . . .	<i>Codorniz.</i>
Izard (Chamois). .	<i>Rebeco.</i>	Woodcock . . .	<i>Chocha.</i>
Boar . . .	<i>Javali.</i>	Snipe . . .	<i>Agachadiza.</i>
Bear . . .	<i>Oso.</i>	Wild Duck . . .	<i>Anade.</i>
Lynx . . .	<i>Lince.</i>	Goose . . .	<i>Ganso.</i>
Wild Cat . . .	<i>Gato montes.</i>	Eagle . . .	<i>Aguila.</i>
Wolf . . .	<i>Lobo.</i>	Vulture . . .	<i>Buitre.</i>
Fox . . .	<i>Zorra.</i>	Flamingo . . .	<i>Flamenco.</i>
Hare . . .	<i>Liebre.</i>		
Rabbit . . .	<i>Conejo.</i>		

It will not escape notice that the above list includes one or two animals, such as wild cats, eagles, and vultures, that are not regarded as legitimate objects of sport in some other countries; but I imagine that I shall best do the work I have undertaken by describing Spanish sport from the Spanish point of view.

Red deer occur chiefly in the provinces of Estremadura and Andalusia, where they are strictly preserved. The favourite method is to drive them to the guns, sometimes with the help of a pack of *podencos*, a powerful and swift-footed greyhound, also used for boar. On the whole, perhaps, our red deer have finer horns than the Scotch stag, but the heads are far inferior to those of Hungary. I never heard of anyone stalking them. The late King Alfonso XII. was a keen shooter of stags, and there were noble heads in the royal preserves at Riofrio, near Segovia, where I have seen a head of thirty-three points. It would,

**Deer.**

by the way, be out of the question for anyone visiting the country to get a shot at a stag, except by invitation. Fallow deer are also found in the royal preserves, and the Infanta gives shooting parties at Riofrio, at which the fallow are driven. Only rifles are used here, but shot-guns are allowed in the Pardo, a royal domain in the neighbourhood of Madrid that has been let to shooting clubs. This is but poor sport. Fallow deer are also preserved on a few private estates, and have even in one or two places run wild. Roedeer are found in the wooded hills all over the country, and are driven and killed with buck-shot. Unfortunately, much less attention is paid to the necessity of sparing the females than I have observed to be the case in some countries of Central Europe, in consequence of which the roe only just holds its own in many parts.

The ibex, the finest beast of its kind in Spain, is stalked or driven in the summer months among the highest mountain peaks, and only those who are ready to face the stiffest  
**Ibex and** climbs, with some little measure of danger, can hope  
**Chamois.** for the chance of an ibex head. Mr. Pablo Larios, who has had much ibex-shooting, kindly sends me the following notes :—

I shall never forget my first sight of ibex, that grandest of wild beasts in Spain, if not in Southern Europe. I was visiting the country in the summer of 1888, when my  
**Ibex.** journey brought me to the pretty little town of Marbella, picturesquely situated on the shore of the Mediterranean, and surrounded by fertile fruit and vegetable gardens, behind which rises majestically to about 4,000 feet above the level of the sea the Sierra Blanca (White Mountains) of Ojen. I was anxious to get information about ibex-shooting in the Sierra Nevada, and on making inquiries from

my friend, the farmer and lessee of Sierra Blanca, with whom I was staying, and who, I knew, had lived some time there, my surprise and delight were great to hear him ask me why I wished to go so far when I could get ibex close at hand? I could scarcely credit this good news, and determined to put it to the test at once, notwithstanding the



FIVE IBEX TROPHIES BAGGED BY MR. PABLO LARIOS IN THE SIERRA DE OJEN,  
ALL BUT ONE IN THE AUTUMN, BETWEEN 1889 AND 1899

(The horns measure on outside curve between 20 and 22 in.)

many difficulties placed in the way by my friend, such as that the sun was too hot; the climb too stiff; I could not stand it, etc., etc.

I was off the next morning before daybreak, accompanied by two *guardas* (keepers) and a *cazador* (hunter), Melchan by name, who knew every inch of the Sierra, and to whom I chiefly owe my success, if I may so call it, in ibex-stalking.

We rode to the small village of Ojen, there left our mules, and then commenced a stiff climb indeed. At first, along beaten goat-tracks, matters went fairly well, but, when we got higher, the ground became more and more difficult. Steep cliffs had to be surmounted, ravines with loose stones had to be crossed, and climbing over slippery esparto grass just above a wall of rock, two or three hundred feet high, gave a novice like myself a most uncomfortable feeling. As we got higher, the halts became more frequent, and it took us from three to four hours to get to the ibex ground.

The view from one of the peaks was magnificent. Looking north, there lay at my feet the valley and town of Monda (the historical "Munda" of the Romans), and to the west, the bare Sierra de Tolox, the highest peak of the mountain chain of Ronda (some 5,500 feet). Further north were the villages of Casarabonela, Yunguera, Guaro, Coin, and Alhaurin, and the fertile Vega de Malaga with its sugar cane, vines, orange, and olive plantations, Sierra de Mijas, and behind it Malaga itself with its fine port. Then, far away in the distance, I could see the white peaks of the Sierra Nevada, the Mediterranean on the east, and Ceuta on the coast of Morocco, as well as Gibraltar and its bay, the nearer Sierra Bermeja hiding part of it from view. Then the Sierras of Algeciras and Castellar up to the valley of Jimena, and the Sierras of Alcala and Cortes to that of Ronda.

It was proposed to drive a big ravine on one of the slopes of the Sierra. I was placed at the head of it, and a couple of hours later I had the satisfaction of seeing a string of thirteen or fourteen rams not a hundred yards from my post. It was a grand sight indeed. Some of the old *machos* (rams) had fine heads, and most of them came in front. They were too far off to shoot, for I had only an old borrowed gun, which I mentally vowed not to fire, besides which I felt quite happy, as I had seen what I sought, and far more than I had ever dreamt of seeing on that first day, though I must say that the *guardas* were not of my opinion.

Another big ravine was next driven, but I was so exhausted that I fell asleep, and I was told that a number of ewes passed within a few yards of my post.

Since then I have passed many happy days in the Sierra, accompanied by old Melchan. As an instance of the endurance of mountaineers, this *cazador* was over seventy years old, and at that age it was marvellous to see him climb like a goat over rocks, and stand or walk quite comfortably within a few inches of a yawning precipice, or walk as erect and firmly over steep slopes of small, loose stones as when going on a level road. He was one of those few *cazadores* who are sportsmen at heart. Melchan lived at the small village of Istan, and there farmed a little plot of ground; and, whenever he was free, he would put a piece of bread and cheese, or pork, into his

*morral* (knapsack) and go and spend days on the Sierra, sleeping in some of the caves or under a ledge of rocks. He more often stalked the rams than waited for them on the passes, or *puertos*, and, even when successful, what he got for the skin and flesh would hardly give him a moderate day's wage. There are few left of this class of mountaineers, and those that now shoot over the Sierra from time to time, form large *batidas* (battues), driving and slaughtering everything that comes within range. Happily, ibex are not so easily surprised, else they must have become extinct long since.

On my first attempt at stalking on Sierra Blanca, I was so fortunate as to get a big ram with horns measuring 22 inches, but missed another. My friend and companion, Captain W., who had shot big game a good deal in India, and who, alas! afterwards met his death there on the polo ground, also got another head somewhat bigger than that which fell to my share, and I have never had a blank week on the Sierra in the autumn, though I have often returned empty-handed in the spring.

Sierra Blanca is an isolated ridge of hills of limestone rock, extending about ten or twelve miles from north to south, and from six to eight miles wide. On the west and south the river Verde separates it from Sierra Real and Palmitera, and on the north side it is cut off by the river Ojen. High up in the centre there is a large, flat, sandy valley surrounded by high peaks, and very much like the mouth of a volcano. On one side of this valley is a farm enclosed by an olive plantation and some pine trees, and this I make my headquarters when ibex-shooting. The higher parts of the Sierra have little or no brushwood, and some portions are nothing but clean boulders of rock. Some of the slopes are covered with esparto grass and others with fine short grass, while on the lower parts of the hills there are coarse heather, broom, and gorse, with locust-bean trees and some pines.

One should be as early as possible on the peaks and passes (*puertos*), whence a good view of the slopes and corries of the opposite hills can be obtained, so as to spy them carefully with a glass. It is necessary to search these from different angles, as often, with the enormous walls of rock, nooks and corners are most difficult to see into, and, should they hold ibex, these may easily escape detection. There are some ravines of so intricate a nature that they cannot be searched without walking or creeping up to them, and this I generally do after having scanned them well with a glass.

When ibex are seen on fairly open slopes, or in accessible ravines, with some patience stalking can be accomplished when one has the wind in the right direction. To manage this latter is a most difficult thing, as the wind shifts and alters so much in direction in the ravines and valleys.

In some places, ibex are most difficult, and at times impossible, to approach to within shot, and under such circumstances the only thing to be done is to place yourself on one of the passes that they take and send your *guarda* round the opposite side to disturb them and drive them towards you. This can be done by his simply showing himself, and they will probably take their natural passes, but, should they be frightened by shouts or falling stones, the odds are that they will run over rocks as steep as a house and places one would imagine it impossible for even a goat to get over. When moving from one peak to another, one should walk half-way, or a quarter-way, down along the slopes and never on the ridge itself. You can scan the ground much better, while showing yourself less. It is harder work, no doubt, but one is compensated in the long run. One great difficulty is getting over steep ravines with loose stones without moving them and making a noise, but this can only be accomplished with practice. Every time one approaches the ridges of these ravines he should crawl carefully up to them and scan every yard, taking care to do so from the side of a large rock and never from the top. In fact, one should be on the *qui vive* the whole day, and think there are ibex in front and on each side of him. The moment you grow careless you are certain to put them up and perhaps see them disappear over the next ridge in front. When once disturbed, it is a wild-goose chase to follow them, for they will travel a long way before they settle again. I have often been disappointed in this way, and have lost a whole day uselessly following up a big ram or two. They will walk slowly on, apparently little frightened, feeding here and there, but always on the move and going over places from whence they could command any danger approaching them from every quarter. These remarks may perhaps be superfluous to many, but they might be of some use to those who have not done any shooting on the Sierras. I may add a word about boots or shoes. Esparto grass shoes or sandals are good, but they are very hard, have little pliancy, and require practice to walk in, besides blistering the feet. Hemp soles are also good, but last very little on some of these Sierras. I have found boots, or still better shoes, with thick soft rubber soles to be the most comfortable to walk in and to last the longest. I have tried them in both the south and the north, on the Picos de Europa, with admirable results.

In the spring and summer one cannot be too early on the peaks, but in the autumn this early rising is not necessary, as the ibex feed up to much later in the daytime. The best time to shoot rams on all the Sierras in the south of Spain is without doubt in the autumn, when the rutting season commences. In the spring and summer, male ibex are gregarious, except some old solitary ones that sometimes are accompanied by a two or three year old ram (*chivo*). At this time of the year they hide in caverns under rocks



AN IBEX HEAD BAGGED BY MR. PABLO LARIOS

Length on outside curve 22 in.; girth,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in.; tip to tip, 14 in.)

and in the brushwood, and are very difficult to find; often have I been disappointed, and only once successful. On this occasion I had walked for days without seeing a single ram, though I had come across forty or fifty ewes with their young. It was a scorching hot day, and I was resting on a rock on one of the peaks, below which was a deep ravine, so bare that I thought it impossible for ibex to be there and not be seen. In the middle of the gully, about 300 yards or more below me, there were a few bushes of thin gorse round a big rock. As I was moving away, my *guarda* dropped a stone, which went rolling down a water-channel, when suddenly, from below the bushes, up jumped an old ram with a *chivo*. Both the *guarda* and I went down like a shot, and, as luck would have it, they never saw us, but moved slowly away, looking in all directions, and disappeared under a huge *tajo* (perpendicular cliff) which I knew well. I told the *guarda* to stop where he was, and hurried along as fast as I could go to a pass I thought they would take on the other side of a deep corrie below that cliff. The wind was in the right direction, but I had not got within 150 yards of the pass when I saw the horns of the ram appear from under a rock. I went on my stomach, and crept downhill for twenty or thirty yards to some small rocks, the only shelter near me, which I was fortunate enough to reach without being seen. The two rams kept slowly moving on, stopping to look round now and again. The big one was now behind a thin bush, and I waited till he was clear. My hands and arms ached dreadfully from creeping, and I could not steady my rifle, but at last he gave me a fine chance of a broadside shot and I fired. Away he went at the rate of fifty miles an hour, flying over the rocks, and, on firing my second barrel from behind him, he dropped down dead. Upon examination, however, I found that the 450 solid bullet from my first barrel had gone through his lungs, and that my second shot had clean missed him.

I afterwards found that, among the thin gorse where the ibex first appeared, there was a small cave which it was quite impossible to see from a distance. This ram's horns measured about 23 inches, and he weighed 120 lbs. clean.

Another spring, after a hard week's walking without seeing a *macho* (ram), I was resting to lunch after having stalked a ewe and young, and got what I thought was a splendid shot with a kodak at not more than six or eight yards off, but which I had not the satisfaction of seeing developed, as the *guarda* unfortunately dropped the camera and broke the plates. I had walked to a spring, low down on the north-east side of the sierra, so low that ibex are seldom seen there, and, on my return, I climbed along the side of a small hill partly covered with gorse, locust-bean trees, and a few *lentisco*, when suddenly I heard a crash through the trees, and that familiar noise of the rolling

of stones downhill. A moment after a string of sixteen rams topped the sky-line one after the other. I took a long shot, but missed, and, although I prolonged my stay on the sierra, I never saw them again.

In the autumn, the rams are with the ewes in flocks of from three to six. They can be easily seen on open grass slopes or on the high peaks, and they are distributed pretty well all over the sierra, where the feeding is good, and then is the time to stalk them. The only inconvenience, and even danger at times, is the thick mist which suddenly envelops the hills at this season of the year, and one runs the risk of having to stop under a rock the whole day, and maybe the whole night also.

The rutting season lasts from the middle of September to the middle of October, but depends, I believe, a good deal upon the early rains and the time when the young grass begins to flourish. Ewes therefore breed from the middle of March to April. Ibex change their winter coat from April to May, as soon as they have young, and it is before then that the rams leave the ewes and flock together. As I said before, they generally form large flocks, but not always, as I have noticed them in smaller flocks some years when food has been scarce.

Of the ibex I have shot on the Sierra Blanca, the largest horns measured nearly 26 inches, and I do not think they run much over 30 inches. I have seen some in the possession of the Duke of Fernan Nuñez of quite 30 inches, shot at Sierra Frigiliana.

As regards the ibex ground in the south of Spain, I would divide it into three districts in the provinces of Malaga, Granada, and Almeria. First, Sierra Nevada proper; second, the sierras forming the spurs of the Sierra Nevada and descending to the shores of the Mediterranean between Velez-Malaga and Almeria; and third, the mountain chain of Ronda, comprising all the sierras south of Malaga.

There may be ibex on the Sierra Morena, but I have never heard of them.

In the north there are ibex on the Pyrenees and the Sierra de Gredos, of which latter and of Sierra Bermeja (Sierra de Ronda), as well as of ibex-shooting in general, there is an excellent account given by Messrs. Chapman and Buck in *Wild Spain*.

On the sierras of Ronda, ibex are to be found in Sierra Bermeja, Sierra Palmitera, Sierra de Tolox, and Sierra de Ojen. The first three are covered with gorse, brushwood, and either pine or cork trees; the two last are, as already stated, pretty bare.

Of the spurs of the Sierra Nevada, those known by me to hold ibex are: Sierra de Competa, Sierra de Nerja, Sierra de Motril or Lujar, Sierra Tejada (part of which is called Cazules, and is mostly private property and preserved), Sierra de Alhama, near the latter, and Sierra de Frigiliana. Some of the foregoing sierras are of bare rock, and some are covered with brushwood and gorse.



AN IBEX HEAD BAGGED BY MR. PABLO LARIOS

(Length on outside curve, 26 in.; girth, 8½ in.)

On the Sierra Nevada ibex take principally to that part called San Geronimo, Picacho de Veleta, and Guéjar.

I have no experience of Sierra de Gredos, but my friend Count San Martin de Hoyos, a well-known sportsman of the north, who has shot several times there, tells me that ibex are plentiful, the ground being very much like that of the Sierra de Ojen, well adapted for stalking. which he has carried out, and not so precipitous as the Picos de Europa of Asturias. Sierra Gredos is, I believe, about 8,000 feet high, and lies between Castilla and Estremadura, with big ravines running down on either side. The Laguna de Gredos, on the top of the sierra, is the most central place for camping. Sierra Gredos belongs in great part to the Marquis de la Torrecilla, but he does not preserve it. Here, as in all the sierras, tents and provisions have to be taken.

\* \* \* \* \*

On the high and wild Picos de Europa, about 9,000 feet above the sea-level, which lie in the provinces of Santander, Asturias, and Leon, strange to say there are no ibex, and only chamois are to be found, with bears on the lower parts. I have **Chamois.** shot chamois there with Count San Martin, but only once attempted to stalk them. We there had them driven. Most of the higher parts of this sierra are so steep, with such enormous walls of rock and deep crevasses, that I should think it would be most difficult, if not impossible, to stalk even when knowing the ground well.

I remember shooting five chamois on one occasion from where I was posted, and the men could only pick up three of them, the others having to be abandoned to the eagles, having dropped into abysses impossible for a human being to descend without risking his life. Sajos, Peña-Sabra, and Sagra (where there are bears also), and the high peaks of Trebana and Pajares, Aliva and Liordes (which latter is the best place to camp, there being a mine, worked in the summer, and some huts), all these in the province of Asturias, are to be got at from Potes, through which town there is a carriage road, and by going through the town of Pañes to the village of Cabrales, you get on to the peaks of Hoyo Grande, Los Boches, Peña Vieja, and by the village of Bulnes to Potes, Peñas de Bulnes, and Peña Santa. On the lower hills, round Reinosa, there are bears, and the chamois may be more easily stalked. The only time to go on the Picos is in the summer, when the snow has melted, and even then you get frozen snow in some of the enormous ravines. To get over this it is necessary to place steel spikes on the soles or heels of one's boots to prevent slipping.

The chamois, more properly izard, is driven in the higher slopes of the Pyrenees and mountains of Santander, and does not, so far as I know, occur in any of the central or southern mountains.

Wild boar are numerous, particularly in the central and southern provinces, and the favourite method of killing them is by driving.

**Boar and  
Bear.**

In Toledo and Estremadura, however, they hunt boar with the aforementioned *podencos*, and *alanos*, a kind of mastiff, are also employed to hold the boar down by the ears, while someone walks up and knifes it. This, by the way, is a mere complimentary job for a visitor, as there is no danger in it whatever. Spanish boars run to a great size and have all the pluck and fight of their kind, which makes it all the more welcome that pig-sticking should be given a chance of attaining popularity. In some parts of Spain these animals are very plentiful, and I recollect seeing one gun bag seven pig in a single beat in the Sierra Morena. Pig have been hunted with spears in the Coto de Oñana, near Sevilla, let by the Duke of Medina Sidonia to a few sportsmen belonging to Jerez and Sevilla, but they are more commonly killed in that wonderful preserve in drives, along with red and roe deer. Bears are found only in the Pyrenees and one or two other ranges in the north. The peasants kill them with the knife, but sportsmen seem to prefer the rifle.

The lynx and wild cat, terrible poachers both, and very fierce for their size, are shot in all the mountainous districts.

**Lynx and  
Wild Cat.**

The lynx is particularly plentiful, though probably on the decrease, in Andalusia and other southern provinces, while the wild cat is most abundant in the province

of Toledo. Though wary as a rule and difficult to approach, wild cats seem subject to sudden fits of unaccountable stupidity, and I recollect a case in point that is perhaps worth quoting. We were on our way to take our place in a boar drive in the Sierra Morena, when I spied a large wild cat seated in a dead tree and raised my gun to shoot it. The head keeper remonstrated, however, saying that the report of a gun so near the beat might alarm the boar and spoil sport, but he assured me that I could shoot the cat on the way home. At the same time he tied his handkerchief round the tree, not far from the ground, and, incredible as it may appear, the cat did not dare to pass the handkerchief and was shot four or five hours later.

Wolves are plentiful throughout the country and do a good deal of damage in cold winters, though they do not appear to hunt in such large packs as in Russia. They generally lie low in the most inaccessible parts of the hilly districts and are difficult to get at, but their daring is occasionally remarkable. I have, for example, known wolves in the province of Segovia, even in July, approach within a hundred yards of a house and kill three sheep, and this in spite of the mastiffs specially armed with spiked collars as a protection against these marauders. Occasionally in the big beats for boar and stag, in Estremadura and Andalusia, one gets a shot at a slinking wolf, but not very often. The late king was once returning from a shooting expedition in the forest of Valsain (Segovia), when, to his surprise, one of the keepers fired on what he thought was a dog, which proved, however, to be a young wolf that had followed the other dogs. There is,

**Wolf.**

by the way, a Government reward for the destruction of every wolf, but this seems to have little effect on their numbers.

**Fox.** Foxes are common enough in Spain, but are, as already mentioned, hunted only by the Calpe pack at Gibraltar.

There are three packs of hounds in Spain, the Calpe foxhounds at Gibraltar and two packs of harriers at Madrid, one a subscription pack, under the *Sociedad de Caza*, the president being the Duke de Alba, and the other hunted by the Marquis de Larios. The



THE CALPE HOUNDS ON THE FERRY

Calpe hounds are the only foxhounds. Their origin is rather doubtful, but they are traced back to 1814, when a club was constituted under the name of "Civil Hunt," wearing a blue uniform and silver buttons, the hounds being then housed at San Roque, about six miles from Gibraltar. At first the hunt was entirely composed of civilians; but some years later, when most of the original members had ceased to belong, and military men had been admitted in large numbers, the management gradually fell into the hands of the officers of the garrison, the uniform being then changed to scarlet, and

the hounds brought in from San Roque, kennels being built outside Gibraltar. Since then the Calpe hounds have existed, with varying fortunes, but with an inherent vitality which has brought them safely through many difficulties and dangers. The country is very hilly as a rule, and is composed of cultivated and grass land, with thick gorse and cover, woodland in part, and also crags and rocky hills. The regular hunting begins in the middle of November, and the season lasts until about the end of March. A very long list of masters exists since the origin of the hunt, amongst which are many well-known sporting names; the whips have always been amateurs, officers of the garrison.



THE CALPE HOUNDS

The whole of the expenses of the pack were defrayed by subscriptions until 1895, when the then master, Mr. P. Larios, took the hounds over, and offered to hunt the country under a limited fixed subscription, since which time he has continued to carry the horn. The country is hunted three days a week, and there are about forty-five couple of hounds in the kennels, most of which come from the Duke of Buccleuch's, the Brocklesby, and the Southwold kennels, while some are bred in Spain. Foxes are plentiful and very strong and most difficult to run into in the open, on account of the difficulties of the ground, the thick gorses, and many badger-earths, but runs of from seven to twelve

mile points and over are not uncommon. On an average, when hounds hunted twice a week, the kills during the season were from ten to fourteen brace, and more than twice that number ran to ground.

There is a breed of hounds in the north of Spain called *sabucos*, very much the type of an English foxhound. They are used in hunting wild boar, deer, etc., and they have excellent nose and tongue. It is a great pity that this breed is not improved by systematic breeding and selection of sires and dams, as I believe they would make most useful hounds.

Hares and rabbits are in Spain what they are elsewhere, and call for no special remark. Salamanca is rather famous for big bags of hares, and they are also coursed with greyhounds, though chiefly by the peasants, in Castilla. Rabbits, everywhere plentiful, seem to be on the increase. The favourite method is shooting them over dogs, but both driving and ferreting are extensively practised.

**Hare and  
Rabbit.**

I now come to the birds, which range from the great bustard, the finest sporting bird perhaps in Europe, to the wild fowl of the marshes.

The great bustard is most plentiful on the southern plains, being comparatively scarce in some of the northern provinces. Like all dwellers of the plains, the bird is far-sighted and suspicious, but may generally be approached in a bullock cart. The cart is slowly driven in circles round and round the spot where the birds were last seen, and at every available cover a gunner dismounts and lies down in readiness. Eventually the cart gets quite near the birds and stops suddenly, when the birds rise and may or may not fly over one of the ambushed

**Great  
Bustard.**

guns. They may also be stalked with a rifle. So numerous are they in some of the flat country, that it is no uncommon sight to see, from the windows of the train between Jerez and Sevilla, flocks of thirty or forty. Bustards are also shot in drives, and many sportsmen prefer this before all other methods.

The little bustard is without doubt the most astute bird of the plains, and is as a rule only shot in the stubble during the quail season. Exceptional cases may happen, however, in which the birds are so intent on feeding that considerable bags are made, but these occasions must be prized as very rare.

**Little  
Bustard.**

The red-leg is the common partridge of Spain, but the grey bird is also found in the mountains of Santander and elsewhere. The season lasts from the 15th August to 15th January, and the birds are shot over dogs or driven. In the former case, the bags are necessarily small, for the birds are wild in even the best preserves, and very fond of running, besides which they occur most freely in broken ground. They are less wild perhaps in parts of Galicia, but even there twelve brace to each gun is regarded as an uncommonly good bag over dogs. At the drives, on the other hand, the numbers killed are a very different matter, and wonderful bags of two or three hundred head in the day are made on such preserves as those belonging to the Marquis of Mudela, the Duchess of Fernan-Nuñez, the Marquis of Santurce, and the Marquis of la Torrecilla. It must, however, be borne in mind that there is no artificial breeding in Spain, and that we have moreover to contend with two grave evils. The first of these is natural, and

**Partridge.**

consists of the enormous numbers of eagles, vultures, lynxes, and other vermin, which commit such damage as would, I fancy, make many an English keeper throw up his job broken-hearted. The second menace to our partridges is the poaching trick—I can call it nothing better—of shooting them with the help of call-birds, a practice that should at all costs be suppressed. The cage containing the call-bird is conveniently placed, and the gun hides close by, shooting the birds *on the ground* as they fly up. (It is even stated, though this sounds rather like a fable, that a well-bred call-bird will sulk if the gunner misses his birds!) Be this, however, as it may, it is certain that these call-birds are much prized, a really good one readily fetching five or six hundred pesetas, or as much as five-and-twenty sovereigns. There is a futile law that forbids your neighbour bringing a call-bird within one kilometre\* of your preserves, but as these birds are able to call up partridges a distance of two or three miles it will be seen that the prohibition is merely ridiculous, and it is devoutly to be hoped that more sensible legislation may soon come in force.

Quail cross from Morocco in April, for breeding quarters, and quail-shooting opens in most provinces on 1st August, but in Burgos,

**Quail.** Soria, and Valladolid not until the 10th. The birds are shot over dogs in the stubble and pastures, and great bags are sometimes made. I recollect a party of five guns getting in one day near Sigüenza no less than 490 brace. Burgos, Soria, Segovia, and Old Castilla are undoubtedly the finest localities for quail. It is a curious fact, and one perhaps worth recording, that

\* This is equivalent, roughly, to rather over three-fifths of a mile.

a good quail season in Spain depends largely on the energy with which the Governor of the province of Cadiz prevents the netting of the weary birds on their first arrival on the coast. Properly protected for a day or two, until they recover, the quail soon spread over the country.

Woodcock are found in winter throughout the country, and in hard winters good bags are made in Guipuzcoa. In 1897-8 it is said that as many as 17,000 were exported from here to France. Snipe are more numerous in the southern provinces than in the north, but I cannot see that either bird calls for special note.

**Woodcock  
and Snipe.**

I doubt, however, whether there is any finer duck-shooting to be had in Europe than at Daimiel, near Manzaneres, in La Mancha. The lagoons are rented at high figures by a few sportsmen, and there are four shoots in the year, to each of which each tenant is allowed to invite one guest. The keepers manage the shooting admirably. You have to get punted to your post before daylight, and the shooting lasts for about three hours in the morning, with a further hour's fighting in the evening. Eight guns have been known to bag close on a thousand head of mallard and teal, with other kinds of duck, and one year three swans were shot, though these birds are rare in Spain. The late king once got 381 duck to his own gun in three hours and a half. After Daimiel, the most famous wild-fowl resort is La Albufera, in Valencia, where very large bags are made in the rice-fields. The Coto de Oñana, near Sevilla, also gives excellent duck-shooting, and in fact nearly every river and marsh may be drawn for duck in winter. Wild

**Wild Fowl.**

geese abound at the same season in Andalusia. The Comtesse de Paris has some excellent goose-shooting at Villamanrique, near Sevilla, and numbers of these fine birds are shot on two islands in the same locality, known as "las islas mayor y menor," the larger and smaller islands. Immense flocks of geese are seen in hard weather



H.M. THE LATE KING (DON ALFONSO XII.) AND HIS SHOOTING PARTY

on the marsh flats, but the birds are by no means easy to approach in the ordinary way. I remember taking part in a successful goose-shoot on "la isla mayor," in which seven of us arrived at six in the morning. The keeper, in whose charge we were, then rode off, leaving us for about three-quarters of an hour, at the end of which time he rode back with the welcome news that there were numbers

of geese no great distance away. He then placed us in line, about a couple of hundred yards apart, in holes in the ground, in which we had to lie flat on our backs on waterproof rugs until the birds flew over. Having made which arrangements, he started off alone on horseback to beat for us, which he did to such good purpose that by half-past eight we had thirteen geese. And we should have had a good many more, only it must be confessed that there were a great many clean misses, as the position is not an ideal one to shoot from. Moreover, the tendency is to aim too far back, as the birds seem to fly so much more heavily than is really the case. The professional goose-shooters of Coria del Rio have a big reputation, but the aforementioned places are the best in Spain.

I am asked to say something of the fishing in my country, but I can only add a few notes in the sad knowledge that poaching has done even more harm here than to shooting. There is certainly good sea-fishing on the coast, and there are barbel in almost all the rivers, those of the Tagus running to a large size, and freely taking a hook baited with a grasshopper or with the entrails of a quail or similar bird. But I imagine that it is of salmon and trout that I am expected to write in a sporting book, and the opportunities for catching either of these fish are somewhat rare.

There are, it is true, salmon and sea-trout in many of the northern rivers, and they take the fly readily, but excessive poaching ruins the fishing. With trout the case is somewhat more hopeful. The province of Segovia is particularly favoured by trout, and there are excellent streams in

**Salmon and  
Trout.**

the great pine forests of Valsain, near San Ildefonso, belonging to the royal domain. At San Ildefonso itself the royal family has a breeding establishment under the supervision of Victor Vicht, an Alsatian, and the watercourses in the royal gardens are full of trout, which afford capital sport when H.R.H. the Infanta Isabel issues invitations to fish there. In the matter of flavour, however, it must be confessed that these trout are far inferior to those caught at the Pavlar. In the rest of Spain, trout are shockingly poached, and few Spaniards seem to have mastered the true art of trout-fishing with the dry fly.

Mr. Larios writes as follows :—

Excellent sport can be had in the north of Spain with the trout, and I believe also with salmon-trout, but I cannot say as much as regards the salmon ; and indeed, unless the Government makes proper laws and takes urgent measures for the preservation of its rivers, the salmon will soon become extinct in Spain.

As far as I have been able to find out, the salmon exists only in the provinces of Asturias and Santander, and, though there are salmon-trout in the rivers of Galicia, I believe salmon is not to be found there. I suppose this is owing to the higher temperature of its waters than those of Asturias and Santander, the waters of which descend from the snow peaks of the Picos de Europa. In Asturias the rivers Nalon, Navia and Sella contain salmon, and in Santander the Deva, Nansa, Besaña, and Ason, and the Bidassoa, the boundary between Spain and France.

Owing to the enormous amount of netting that goes on at all times of the year, both at the mouths of rivers and in the deep pools, especially during the summer when the rivers are low, and, most of all, to the dams constructed across them for iron, soap, and electric-light works, flour mills, etc., without proper sluices or salmon-ladders (such as there are being netted across), not to mention the palisades purposely built up to net the salmon, the fish have little or no chance of getting up the rivers, except when there are very heavy floods. I have watched them vainly trying to jump some of these insurmountable barriers. The waters of the rivers in Spain belong to the State, and are therefore public ; but the river Ason is preserved by an angling club at Gibaja,

and in some years I believe its members have had very fair sport. The best time for salmon fishing is from the end of March to May. A long cane rod and a large primitive fly are used by the local fishermen there. Some of these throw a line beautifully with a sort of underhand cast ; they also fish a good deal with Mayfly and worm.

The trout abounds in all rivers in the north of Spain. My experience is limited to the provinces of Asturias and Santander, where I had very fair sport in the spring of 1899 on the rivers already mentioned. My best day was on one of the tributaries of the river Deva, when I caught about forty trout, weighing on an average half a pound.

Such, then, is a very brief outline of present-day sport in Spain. It may be found that I have said overmuch of the large royal and other preserves, and too little, on the other hand, of the sport that is open to all, foreigners included. In some measure my friend Mr. Larios has remedied this. And, apart from the fact that Messrs. Chapman and Buck have exhausted this aspect of the subject for English readers, it seemed to me that the private shooting would give the best idea of the sporting capabilities of the country, and I wrote of what I knew.



## SWITZERLAND







TROUT

*To face page 335*

# SWITZERLAND

By DR. EUGENE PITARD

## I.—SHOOTING

**I**N the course of the present century more than one species of animal has disappeared from Switzerland. Mention may be made of the beaver, by no means very rare in the land in bygone centuries, the wolf and the ibex. Nor are such disappearances remarkable when we consider the increase of roads, the railways that even climb the mountain slopes, the invasion of Alpine regions by the people, the parcelling out of lands, the levelling of forests, the ever-increasing spread of cultivation. To these causes of the extinction of several species must in fairness be added the liberties of the chase in Switzerland, where, with the mild restriction of taking out a licence, everyone is free.

**Disappear-  
ance of  
Species.**

Few indeed are the estates privately preserved. The system of preservation has been fully discussed in many of the cantons, but invariably negatived. The fact is democratic governments do not present auspicious conditions for the maintenance of game. On the other hand, most laudable efforts for protecting the game and restocking certain districts have for the last thirty years been made in Switzerland by the Confederation, by the cantons, by the sporting associations, by the Alpine Club and by private individuals.

The federal law of 1875, in addition to enacting severe penalties for poaching, prescribed the formation of open reserves, in which shooting is altogether prohibited during a period that may vary according to the region and the conditions more or less favourable to restocking. Thus the law protected the chamois, which had hitherto been butchered in the most savage fashion, as well as marmots, Alpine hares, capercailzie, etc. All these species have re-established themselves as common. The stag, which seemed to have deserted our country, has returned to it and prospers, particularly in the Jura. The roedeer is plentiful in certain parts of that range; wild boar are not rare in sundry districts in the north of Switzerland, notably in Argovie. Unfortunately, despite innumerable endeavours, we have not yet succeeded in reintroducing the ibex. This, the proudest of our mountain beasts, seems to have disappeared from our hills for ever.

Shooting in Switzerland is a sport to which a great number of folks are addicted. As I said above, there are few lands under protection, in consequence of which the great shoots or battues scarcely exist. There is in fact nothing corresponding in this respect with the practice in other lands, and only in the canton of Argovie could such a mode of shooting be found. The most interesting and at the same time the most uncertain shooting in Switzerland is that of the mountains. It is, however, somewhat difficult sport. To enjoy it without the need of first knowing the country and its people, the stranger would do well to put himself in touch with professional hunters. The ordinary mountain guides, too, almost without exception hunters by profession, would also be of great use to him. The

chamois is the chief game of the mountains, and as this animal is protected in the prescribed districts, it is necessary before setting out on an expedition to learn the localities in which it may be shot. Foreigners wishing to visit Switzerland for sporting purposes are placed under precisely the same restrictions as native sportsmen. In the majority of the cantons they can, conforming of course to the conditions established by law, procure a shooting licence. In cantons like that of Argovie, where the shooting is preserved, a foreigner would of course require an invitation from an owner. I know, for instance, that the proprietor of the hotels at Rheinfelden, M. Dietschy, who owns one of the finest roe preserves in all Switzerland, issues permits to a number of sportsmen to visit his preserves.

The conditions under which shooting must be practised in Switzerland are fixed by the federal law of 1875, which restricts the general season between 1st September and 15th December, or 31st December for preserved shootings. The laws of the different cantons attempt, according to the tastes of the various legislators, greater severity; they cannot certainly achieve less. The above limit indicated for the general season is, however, closed in favour of certain species. Thus the pursuit of the chamois and marmot as well as of the red and roe deer of the higher regions, is restricted to the month of September.\*

Shooting of all kinds is prohibited in the spring months. In winter-time shooting is permitted from boats on the lakes, but gunners

\* The employment of dogs and repeating arms is forbidden, as also the capture or destruction of females or fawns of the year.

must not land on the shores. And as an example of how much more severe the restrictions imposed by the cantonal authorities can be than the federal law, it is sufficient to mention that the canton of Fribourg allows the general shooting of chamois during one week only! According to the district, shooting may be forbidden either wholly or partly. Thus, during the year 1899, the canton of Neuchâtel prohibited the chase of the roe altogether; the canton of Vaud forbade the shooting of the red deer and marmot throughout the canton, and that of the roe in certain localities; the canton of Berne closed the shooting of chamois and marmot from 1st January to 30th September.

In short, there is no uniformity of game laws in the country. Only the limit fixed by federal law (1st September to 15th December) is kept all round, and before commencing operations the foreign sportsman would be well advised to seek information. It is not even possible to lay down exact dates of the close times in one particular canton, for shooting may be allowed one year, limited in its duration the next, or indeed prohibited altogether the third. The cost of licences also varies according to the canton and in proportion to the number of dogs employed.

Only harriers are recognised as indigenous to the country, constituting Swiss breeds, for there are no really indigenous setters.

**Sporting  
Dogs.**

The various breeds, which I shall now specify, are used throughout the country, but of course there are noticeable preferences and cases of local priority. Thus the Swiss harrier is particularly esteemed in the east, as in the Grisons, in various parts of which these dogs are bred; the

Lucerne breed is preferred in central Switzerland, the Jura variety in the western districts. Very few sportsmen pay any attention to preserving the purity of the race. Of recent years, however, breeders have taken greater pains to diminish certain harmful crosses, and the various dog shows have been of much use in this direction.

I. THE SWISS HARRIER (*Briquet suisse*).—This is one of the oldest and most widely distributed dogs in the country. Its coat is yellow and white, moderately dressed, the head rather light. Its height is medium, the largest standing about 20 in. This hound is



THE LUCERNE HARRIER

Propriétaire : M. Gribi, à Berthoud, lauréat d'Exposition



THE BERNE HARRIER

Propriétaire: M. Gribi, à Berthoud, lauréat d'Exposition

used for fox, hare, roedeer, and even for chamois. It is bred chiefly in the Grisons. There is a short-haired variety, but it seems to be little in vogue.

II. THE LUCERNE HARRIER (*Chien courant*) (*Luzerner Laufhund*). —The coat of this hound resembles closely that of the dogs of Gascony, but the head is lighter, and the ears lie flat, instead of being turned back. The coat is iron-grey or steely blue, with a

few patches, and the skin is striped with black. Some examples have the head and paws pale yellow. This is an admirable hound, used for the same game as the Swiss briquet. It is met with more particularly in the centre of the country.

III. THE BERNE HARRIER.—This dog is attractive in appearance by reason of the hanging ears. It has three prevailing colours. The under side of the tail is edged and marked with black, the ears and sometimes part of the tail are flame-coloured. This is a dog of stout build, with the thickest coat of all Swiss dogs. It gives tongue loudly.

IV. THE ARGOVIE HARRIER.—This breed is heavy and powerful. It is indeed the heaviest of all Swiss breeds. The coat may be either red, black and flame, or uniformly yellow, brown, or reddish brown. Sometimes the rump is black, with white markings.



THE ARGOVIE HARRIER

Propriétaire: M. Gindraux, directeur du Chenil, Genève  
lauréat d'Exposition

V. THE JURA HARRIER (*Brunenau*).—This is a dog of lighter build than the preceding. It has a fine coat, and is the most rustic of all Swiss breeds. It has also great staying powers and is very keen on the trail, being used for roedeer, hare, or fox. It is above all most serviceable in places where the snow lies thick on the ground. The coat is black or reddish, in some rather more yellow. M. Gindraux, keeper of the kennels at Geneva, a great connoisseur

in this breed, is of opinion that it presents analogies with the St. Hubert. In all probability it is in that direction that we must look for its ancestors. This is the dog most widely established in the western districts of Switzerland, in the Bernese, Neuchâtel, and



THE JURA HARRIER

Propriétaire: M. Gindraux, directeur du Chenil, Genève, lauréat d'Exposition

Vaudois Jura. There is not, so it is said, a finer breed for sport in that region.

VI. THE THURGOVIE HARRIER.—Although a few rare specimens of this dog still show up at the exhibitions, the breed seems to be disappearing. It is a strong, muscular dog, sufficiently heavy for hunting the red deer and boar.

I have already mentioned the absence of truly indigenous Swiss

setters. Almost all the dogs used in this way are of foreign stock, mostly English. In the cantons of Vaud and Neuchâtel, it is true, there exists a breed peculiar to those cantons, bearing some resemblance to the French spaniel, but it is on the decrease. This is to be regretted, for the animal is of great use. Its coat is white to chestnut, the hair is not very long, the head is light. The dog is most knowing.

As for the bassets employed in underground work, they are for the most part of German origin (*Dachshund*), but they do not in Switzerland employ the large basset as they do in France.

There is no method of pursuing Swiss game except by shooting. Hunting, so greatly esteemed in larger countries, has here no existence. Battues, for reasons already stated, of roe-deer, hare, and fox are feasible in the canton of Argovie, and this method is likewise practised in the canton of Bâle-Campagne, which has adopted the same system of preservation as Argovie, and in Bâle-Ville, where, however, the available territory is very limited. In sundry mountain districts the chamois is also driven at times, but the method is viewed with little favour by true sportsmen, who regard it as a low form of sport.

**Methods of Shooting.**

It is interesting and convenient to classify the game of the country on a geographical basis: the game of the mountain, of the plain, and of the marshes. As regards the first, however, it is necessary to bear in mind the distinction between the Alps and the Jura, for there are species which inhabit the Alps, but are found in no part

**Game of the Mountains, Plains, and Swamps.**

whatever of the Jura, as for instance, the chamois, the marmot, the Alpine hare, and the blackcock.

It is in the mountains that we may look for the most interesting game. Of the chamois, red and roe deer, wild boar, marmot, and Alpine and common hares, I shall now offer a few particulars in rapid review.

Together with the stag, the chamois is the most noble game of the country. There was always great slaughter of chamois in certain of the cantons, Grisons and Valais for example, and at one time it looked as if the animal would disappear altogether. Fortunately the establishment of closed areas has latterly restored the animal in numbers. The pursuit of this ruminant is the most uncertain in all Switzerland. It is shot in almost all the Alpine districts. The greatest number are killed in the Grisons (1,700 head in the year 1886), owing to the fact that the nature of the mountain range is peculiarly favourable to the increase of this animal.

The superb stag, which until the last century flourished in various cantons, had all but disappeared. A few, it is true, were met with in the eastern portion of the Grisons, particularly in the **Red Deer.** Prättigau. They came by way of the mountains of Vorarlberg and from the principality of Lichtenstein. Since the year 1893 they have been seen in the Vaudois Jura, and since that time, thanks to Government support, in that canton the species has prospered. These animals spread rapidly towards the north, and have been seen as far as the canton of Argovie. They are likewise met with in the cantons of Berne and Fribourg. Shooting red deer

is still prohibited in the Jura, but there is some ground for assuming that the prohibition will shortly be removed. Every year this animal is shot in the Grisons.

The roedeer has increased greatly of late years, and is now met with in almost every canton. In Valais, however, it is not found. In the Jura, on the other hand, it is not rare. It abounds in the preserved shootings of Argovie, where it is sometimes driven, as in Germany, but this method is forbidden.

**Roedeer.**

The boar is only resident in the canton of Argovie, but it is met with every year throughout almost the entire range of the Jura, and is also frequently shot in the cantons of Berne, Soleure, Bâle-Campagne, and Neuchâtel.

**Wild Boar.**

The marmot is plentiful enough in those portions of Switzerland which lie above an altitude of about 5,000 feet. It is among the animals which have benefited considerably by the establishment of closed districts. It occurs at altitudes as high as 10,000 feet.

**Marmot.**

The Alpine, white, or variable hare occurs in the same localities as the marmot. It must be borne in mind, however, that both occur, so far as Switzerland is concerned, in the Alps only.

**Alpine Hare.**

To the foregoing may be added the brown bear, which is shot every year in the remoter valleys of the Grisons, particularly in the Lower Engadine. A number of carnivora, as the fox, marten, and otter, may also be shot in these regions, but they hardly come under the head of game. There is no otter hunting as in England.

There are four sporting birds of the mountain district which I

must now enumerate. These are the capercailzie, the blackcock, the mountain partridge and the ptarmigan. A note is given on each of these.

The capercailzie, unfortunately rare nowadays, is the finest feathered game of our forests. It is found in the pine forests at altitudes of 4,000 or 5,000 feet, in both the Alps and the Jura. The principal months for shooting it are September and October.

**Capercailzie.** The black grouse must be sought in the limits of our Alpine forests, from 5,000 to 9,000 feet high, but will not be found in the Jura, where all attempts to establish it have proved a failure.

**Black Grouse.** Like the preceding, the mountain partridge is found only in the Alps. It is generally necessary to climb above the main belt of forests, in order to come upon the flocks of this partridge, which is difficult to shoot on account of its rapid change of locality. In Valais it comes down to the edge of the vineyards.

**Mountain Partridge.** Like the preceding two birds, the ptarmigan is also found in the Alpine ranges only, and on certain mountains it is by no means uncommon. It is a true bird of the higher ranges, passing its existence at altitudes of 5,000 to 10,000 feet.

**Ptarmigan.** In a country in which the soil is so rough, it is not to be expected that shooting in the lowlands would give much sport. The species that, properly speaking, constitute the game of such

localities, are little more than the common hare and grey partridge and quail. To these may be added one or two kinds, **The Plains** as the snipe and woodcock, found equally in the hills **and Marshes.** or lowlands. There is here no space to enumerate all the birds of passage that may on occasion be shot.

Although really plentiful only in the preserved grounds, the hare cannot be regarded as rare in any part of the **Hare.** country.

Associations of sportsmen have after long efforts succeeded in establishing the grey partridge in many districts. The **Partridge.** bird is found in almost every part of the plains, and is in fact the only resident game bird there.

Quails are becoming scarcer and scarcer. The terrible slaughter of these birds in Egypt certainly does not conduce to an increase in the numbers that annually visit our land. Thanks, **Quail.** however, to the initiative of the Diana, a society of Swiss sportsmen, international arrangements are being negotiated for an agreement between Switzerland and the neighbouring countries to put a stop to the passage of truck-loads of quails from southern Europe. In this will lie the only hope of staying the extermination of the bird. September is the favourite month for quail shooting.

The pheasant has been introduced into the canton of Argovie, and has spread from thence into that of Soleure. In all **Pheasant.** districts in which sportsmen are not numerous the bird has done well.

The woodcock is, like the quail, disappearing. Older sportsmen

are loud in their lamentations over the scarcity of a bird once so plentiful that a good shot could kill his seventy or eighty birds in the course of a season. The bird is found throughout the Jura from about the end of the first week in October, descending later on to the plains, where it may be shot as late as December.

The swamps and lakes are visited yearly by large flocks of migratory birds, among which several are reckoned fair game for the sportsman. Mention may be made of the rails and crakes, the coot and the water-hen. The snipes, which arrive last of all, towards the beginning of November, are equally characteristic of the marshes and the neighbouring lands. A score or so of species of duck frequent the lakes, and geese are sometimes killed there as well. Formerly, before the connection of the waters of the Jura, these fowl were found on the lakes, particularly in Neuchâtel and Berne, in considerable numbers, but they are nowadays far more scarce. Among the sportsman's duck are the common wild duck, which breeds and winters as well all over the country, the pintail, the shoveller, the widgeon, the teal, and garganey. These water-fowl occur on all the Swiss lakes, and not a few among them also affect the larger swamps, as for instance those in Bas Valais. It would indeed be easy to add to the list, for, thanks to the abundance of water in our country, the variety is considerable. In the marshes shooting is usually done over dogs; on the lakes it is customary to shoot from a boat, with either shoulder gun or punt gun. In this last method a small screw-propelled boat is often used, but rowing craft are also in favour. On some of the

lakes, as Neuchâtel, very short paddles are used in this work, and the boat is known as a *loquette*.

All manner of weapons are in fact used in shooting both in the plains and in the mountains. Military guns are prohibited, but the mountaineers use them all the same, having had them from the time when the Confederation sold cheap the old Peabody and Watterli guns of the soldiers. A number of sportsmen use the three-barrelled carbine, which has a rifled barrel for chamois, but it is a costly weapon.

**Weapons  
Used.**

Switzerland has its gamekeepers in both the closed and preserved districts. In the former case the keepers are employed by the Confederation or by the cantons, and have no distinguishing uniform. Their duties in some of the mountainous regions are hard, particularly in the bad season, owing to the vastness of the territory each has to supervise. The keepers on preserved estates are of course employed by the game-preservers themselves. In every canton the forest guards and police are also expected to take cognisance of offences against the game laws. Poaching, while nowhere very serious, goes on in every canton. One fact that must be placed to the credit of the poachers is that, with the exception perhaps of Tessin, where we find traces of the obnoxious methods of Italian poachers, our poachers are not fond of using the leash. As a rule, too, it may be said that Swiss gamekeepers are not so exposed as in other countries to much violence from the poachers. Unfortunately it must be admitted that there have been cases of murder by these outlawed hunters, but they are certainly rare.

**Keepers and  
Poaching.**

## II.—FISHING

Switzerland has more than fifty indigenous species of fish, but these are not equally distributed in all the lakes and rivers, some being met with only in the Rhine and its tributaries, others only in the lake and river of Ticino. And only about ten of these fifty kinds are of any interest to the sportsman angling for pleasure and not for profit. As the majority of Swiss rivers form lakes, the fish found in the rivers also occur as a rule in the lakes of the same basin. An exception to this rule is, however, found in the Rhine above the Falls of Schaffhausen, from which the salmon is absent. As regards the Rhone and the Lake of Geneva (Leman), the following remarks must be held to apply to that portion situated in Switzerland, that is to say, above the falls of the Rhone (Bellegarde). There is fishing in all the rivers and lakes, and the variations in method concern rather the professional. Amateurs employ as a rule the towing-line, the float, or the gorge-bait.

The fishing is conducted subject to the federal law of 1888, which, in the first place, prohibits all set lines, as well as any stop-net hindering the free movements of the fish more than half-way across the stream. The prohibition is further extended to embrace all manner of poisonous or explosive materials designed to stupefy the fish, as well as spring traps, harpoons, fire-arms, or anything of the kind able to wound or kill the fish. Certain kinds of nets are also specified as forbidden, and there is a clause against the establishment of new stationary fisheries.

As with the shooting, however, the different cantons legislate

specially by way of supplementing this general Act to suit their own special conditions, and there may even be found within one and the same canton widely different laws affecting several lakes or rivers. As an instance of these cantonal regulations, it may be mentioned that, whereas the trout is protected by the federal law from October 1st to December 31st, trout fishing is allowed in the rivers of Neuchâtel up to February 28th.

The following are some particulars of the fish that will chiefly interest the angler, but it may be remarked that the trout is by far the most important of these in the estimation of Swiss fishermen.

The salmon may be taken in Switzerland by the artificial fly or spoon-bait, and occurs in the Rhine below the Schaffhausen Falls, as well as in the Aar. It is to be feared, however, that those who visit the country specially for this fishing will soon be undeceived. There are old-established salmon fisheries in various spots along the Rhine; and quite close to the Hotel Dietsche, already mentioned in this article, are two that belong to the proprietor of the hotel.

**Salmon.**

Of late years more than one species of foreign trout has been introduced into Swiss waters, and with varying success. The rainbow trout may be mentioned among those that have done best. The indigenous trout is found in almost every water in Switzerland, in the mountain becks, as well as in certain Alpine lakes fully 6,500 to 8,000 feet above sea-level. By federal law, as already remarked, the trout is protected from October 1st to December 31st, but attention must be paid to the various local regulations in the different cantons.

**Trout.**

In the lakes the trout may be taken on a silk line, towing a small fish or a spoon or other spinning bait, a method that invariably answers in the lakes of Geneva, Neuchâtel, Zürich, and Constance. The licence for fishing in this way has to be paid to the State, amounting as a rule to thirty francs a year. It goes without saying that, on the larger lakes, some places are more adapted to this style of fishing than others.

In the rivers, where the angler will find the most beautiful scenery, the rod is usually employed. The bait, which depends largely on the state of the sky and water, may be either a fly, a small spinner, or some such natural bait as worms or gnats. It may also be necessary to change the bait more than once during the day, but this no doubt applies equally to the pursuit of trout in other countries. Bow-nets and trammels are also very widely used, but these are not within the province of sport. Trout are plentiful in most of the rivers, particularly where there are few works and factories on the banks. In some of the lakes they reach a large size, and trout weighing fifty pounds have been taken from the Lake of Geneva. Some streams and rivers are preserved by the owners of hotels, the fishing being in such cases available only to those who use the hotels.

The pike is indigenous to most Swiss rivers and lakes, and has been introduced in the Inn. It is at its best in the lakes, particularly at the edges in the deeper water. Some lakes are more  
**Pike.** noted for their pike than others, and among these mention may be made of the lakes of Zürich, Neuchâtel, Morat; while even such small sheets of water as the Lake of Joux, or the Black Lake in Fribourg, contain pike in great number.

The close time for pike corresponds with that established for the trout, and indeed, on somewhat rougher and less careful lines, the methods may be broadly indicated as identical. Among the less sporting appliances used in pike fishing are the trimmer and the *torchon*, a floating bundle of reeds, expanding like a fan the moment the fish seizes the hook and pulls the line. Pike are also caught on set lines, baited with a live gudgeon or other small fish.

Char are found in every lake and river, and are caught by the same methods as trout.

**Char.**

The Rhine itself contains no grayling, though the fish is found not only in many of its tributaries, but also in the lakes of the same system. The fish is also absent from the Doubs, the Inn, and the Ticino. It is caught with the same baits as used for trout.

**Grayling.**

The eel occurs in almost every river throughout the country, with the exception of the waters of the Rhone (in which it may be found accidentally) and those of the Inn. Among the waters in which eel fishing is extensively practised, I may mention the Lake of Neuchâtel and the Thiele Canal, which joins its waters and those of Bienne; the Lake of Bienne itself, and the lakes of Zürich and Constance. Cloudy days are considered the best, and the eels are taken on set lines baited with scraps of meat or with small fishes.

**Eel.**

The burbot now occurs in every basin, for this destroyer of fish spawn has unfortunately been introduced into the waters of the Inn. It is caught, like the eel, on set lines baited with all manner of offal.

**Burbot.**

The carp is also found in all the rivers, except the Inn. Carp fishing does not, however, attract many, for the fish is an exceedingly difficult one to catch.

**Carp.**

The perch is ubiquitous, and perch fishing is attended by wonderful results. It is practised with the bow-net, with the set line, and with the towing-line, the bait being a spinner, a worm, or a gentle. The plumb-line is also used, but is strictly forbidden in all the cantons.

**Perch.**

A fish, so interesting by reason of its size, its habits, and its haunts, that it can scarcely be passed without mention, is the great wels, a siluroid, that occurs in the lakes of Neuchâtel, Bienne and Morat, sometimes in the Rhine also, and in the Lake of Constance. It is most plentiful, and runs to greatest individual size in the Lakes of Constance and Morat, reaching a length of from 8 to 10 feet, and a weight of 150 to 200 lbs. This, the largest fish of Switzerland, is ordinarily taken on fixed lines or in the trammel, but its capture is accidental, for the inferior quality of its flesh debars it from being the object of special pursuit.

**Wels.**

In addition to the foregoing, there are a number of so-called "white fish," less interesting to the angler, who can fish for them without licence, such as bleak and roach. In this connection mention may be made of the barbel, abundant in the basin of the Rhine and caught on the rod with all manner of baits, such as bread-paste, cheese, and the like. These "white fish" may be regarded as the last resource of the fisherman, but their capture, if simple, is often not devoid of interest. The professional fisheries, carried out on a grand

scale on some of the lakes, with nets of great extent, are wide of the subject under notice and may therefore be dismissed.

\* \* \* \* \*

It remains, in conclusion, to add a few remarks likely to be of use to the angler visiting Switzerland for purposes of sport.

In many of the cantons it is possible for private individuals to rent lakes or rivers, or parts thereof; at any rate this can be done in the cantons of Berne, Fribourg, Valais, and Zug. The conditions and price of such rental necessarily vary in the different cantons, and the rights are usually put up to auction, the sale assigning them to the highest bidder. In the opinion of those qualified to judge, this system is thought to be favourable to the stock of fish.

The best season for fishing is, speaking broadly and from the standpoint of the amateur, in the summer months. During the summer holidays angling is at its height, though for the matter of that it can be followed almost all the year round. It is forbidden only, as a rule, during the months of November, December, and January, that is to say, during the spawning time of the trout.

Nets are also largely used on both rivers and lakes, particularly the cast-net and trammel, but these will not interest the visitor.

As regards the boats in use on the lakes, these vary according to the water and according to the fishing. For dragging the bait astern, a keel-boat is required, heavy enough not to overturn in the water; but for still-fishing a flat-bottomed punt, of the kind known on the Swiss lakes as *canardières*, or *liquettes*, or *loquettes*, will be found preferable. On some sheets of water, as the lakes of Zug

and the Four Cantons, there may still be found old-fashioned boats dug out of tree trunks, as used by the former inhabitants. I mention these only as a curiosity.

The pursuit of crayfish is also very amusing, the crustaceans being taken in small hoop-nets baited with meat. This practice is likewise regulated by federal, as well as by cantonal, law.

# THE BRITISH ISLES







FOX

*To face page 359*



ROD AND GUN

## THE BRITISH ISLES

By LORD GRANVILLE GORDON

**I**T seems to me mere waste of time to give a detailed account of the close seasons, and the different kinds of game found in different parts of the British Isles, for surely everyone who takes up this book must know that grouse and deer come from the moors of Yorkshire and the forests of Scotland, and that snipe, ducks, plover and woodcock are found all over the country.

In fact, nearly all the wandering species of European water-fowl

visit the British Isles at some period or another of the year ; and how many more members of the feathered tribe are migratory than the majority of people think ! When the snow lies on the ground at Christmas, which are the birds that hop outside the window-sill begging for crumbs or some few necessities of life ? Very few of our many little friends, when one comes to think of it. Of course, the crow, with his cousin the jackdaw, and his second cousin once removed, the starling, the bold little robin, the chattering, irrepressible sparrow, the thrush and the blackbird, and, unless we include the game birds and the hawk tribe, that is about all. All the tit tribe, the swallows, and the wrens have vanished ; and what these creatures of nature have been doing for centuries, men have been doing, following their example in comparatively quite recent years, namely wintering South.

It will be noticed that the birds that remain with us through the long winter days are invariably birds that live on at least two distinct classes of food. The crow tribe are not particular, as everyone knows ; the sparrow patronises the stable-yard and the dustbin, where he frequently meets his friend, the robin ; while the thrush and the blackbird live on a nice fruit diet through the summer, much to the disgust of the gardener, and during the winter search for worms. Nor is it, I think, widely known how many of these creatures perish when a severe winter sets in, and frost binds the ground in her iron

**In Winter.** grip, and all seeds, all herbs and all worms are imprisoned. We are accustomed to hear people say, "How tame all the birds are becoming !", and they put it down very often to their individual system of feeding them from the dining-

room window ; but, as a rule, despite all the efforts of kindly human beings, hunger and despair are driving them closer to the creatures they fear most, and, alas ! too often rightly.

I remember in the great frost some few years ago—I forget the exact year—picking up some dead wild ducks on Bembridge golf links, starved to death. So severe was the frost that year that Bembridge harbour was frozen over and hundreds of fish were killed. Bembridge, the warmest corner of England, where you can play golf when all other courses are frozen ! How, I wonder, did the birds of Scotland and the northern counties fare at that time ? That was the year when I remember hearing from a Scotch gamekeeper that the grouse were all off the hills and in the laurel bushes round the houses in the low grounds. And I do not think people sufficiently comprehend what a terrific loss of life there is among travelling birds when a gale springs up and they are blown from their course. Millions of woodcock and snipe and all migratory birds have been drowned at sea and die in this way yearly. The fact is proved by the frequent occurrence of exhausted birds settling on ships at sea, and by the smashing of birds against the glass of a lighthouse on some far western point. But perhaps more rapid and mysterious are the migratory habits of dead birds. For instance, the grouse season commences, as is well known, on the morning of August 12th, and the poulterers' shops in London will be found, when they open on that morning, to be fully supplied with the dead bodies of grouse.

But this is a little matter outside my province. However, I think the only way to make an article on British sport of possible interest is to give my own ideas on the subject. They may not be in accordance

with those of other people, and, if that be the case, I can only apologise and proceed.

Half a century has passed since the immortal Jorrocks rose in the big room of "The Dragon," in Handley Cross, and proclaimed to the sporting assemblage before him that "'Unting was the sport of kings; the image of war without its guilt, and only five-and-twenty per cent. of its danger."

**Mr. John  
Jorrocks on  
British Sports.**

It will be remembered by all who have known the great Jorrocks—and who has not?—that there was a dinner held at "The Dragon," Mr. Jorrocks in the chair, and it was attended by several parties connected with different branches of sport.

Mr. Jorrocks began all right. The first toast was "The Queen and her Stag-hounds." Next came "Racing," then "'Are-hunting and the Dotfield 'Arriers," and lastly "Coursing." All these different sports were represented at the dinner by enthusiastic followers, who were suitably attired in red or green, according to the particular sport they favoured, and Mr. Jorrocks had been carefully warned not to offend any of them. He began all right. He praised stag-hunting as a sport of great "hantiquity." "It was owing to racing," he said, "we possessed our superior breed of 'orses." He called "'are-'unting" a "nice, ladylike amusement," and, with regard to coursing, he expatiated largely on the merits of "'are soup." But alas! alas! In his final effort, when he rose to return thanks for the toast of his health, overcome by the fumes of the wine or the love for his own particular hobby, he hurled bomb after bomb at the various groups that supported the sports he had just so pleasantly alluded to.

"Talk of stag-'unting," he cried, "might as well 'unt a hass. See

a great, walloping beggar blobbin' about the market gardens near London, and call that diversion! Puss-'unting is werry well for cripples and those that keep donkeys. Coursin' should be made felony! Of all the daft devils under the sun, a greyhound's the daftest. And as for racing," said he, "it's only fit for rogues."

I have quoted Jorrocks—or perhaps rather I ought to say Surtees, who modelled and made him—because for one reason I believe that, quaint and humorous as were his remarks and opinions, he was in the main correct in his views, and, for another reason, I believe the utterances of John Jorrocks will dwell in the minds of men centuries hence, when all the heaviest or cleverest perorations of politicians are lying forgotten and enveloped in dust, shelved in some old vault near St. Stephen's.

But I have quoted Jorrocks for yet another reason, that all sports were to him waste of time compared to the hunting of the fox. Not that it is possible to compare hunting with fishing, or fishing with shooting, although Whyte Melville pauses in one of his poems and soliloquises as to the merits of a run with the fox and a run with the salmon, and, if I remember rightly, he somewhat hesitatingly gives the pride of place to the sport connected with horse and hound.

Looking back, it surprised me to find that hunting the fox with a pack of hounds is a comparatively modern sport, and dates no further back than one hundred and fifty years, having apparently rushed into general favour almost at once.

**Fox-hunting.**

Doubtless in the heyday of life, there can be no more exhilarating or enchanting feeling than riding behind hounds in a good run. Hunting can only be conducted in counties where landowners

permit hounds and horsemen to cross their fields and enter their coverts, and of course it is very necessary for a Master of Fox-hounds to keep, if possible, on the right side with everyone. But it is doubtful if fox-hunting can long continue in a congested country like England. Bad agricultural seasons and barbed wire point to its doom. Fox-hunting makes many bitter enemies among farmers in a way few sportsmen think of; and so does a branch of sport most nearly allied to it.

Harriers cause far more mischief than people imagine. A hare invariably runs in a ring. Round and round upon one farm, or perhaps a

**Harriers.** couple, go the hounds and the horsemen, breaking the fences, leaving the gates ajar, and churning up the land.

It is not necessary to point out that the farmer, who in nearly all cases finds it hard to make both ends meet, is unable to contemplate the scene with joy.

Ere we leave the subject of fox-hunting, it is certainly curious to note how very differently the fox is appreciated in Scotland and in

**Foxes in Scotland.** England. In most districts of Scotland he is shot and trapped whenever a chance occurs, while in the southern country to shoot or trap a fox would be considered little short of murder. Even as I write, a tale reaches me from the Midlands of a Scotch farmer who had taken a farm near Peterborough and deliberately shot a fox that the Fitzwilliam hounds were pursuing at the time. I heard that the man said he had shot them in Scotland, and he meant to do so in England; and I also heard that the indignation of the other farmers in the district was so great that they meant boycotting him in Peterborough Market.

The reason for this is very obvious. In the rocky glens and valleys of Scotland the fox is at once a foe to grouse and all game, a nuisance to the farmer, and a general pest ; while in England he is an animal to be revered and indulged all spring and summer, to be chased with fierce hatred and bated breath all winter. Some of the Scotch deer-forests are crawling with foxes ; and some few years ago I saw foxes almost daily in Rannoch Forest, in Perthshire. Once I almost lost a fine stag owing to the brutish behaviour of a fox. I had struck my stag "far back," and had he been left alone and quiet, he would have lain down and probably given me a chance of stalking him and administering the *coup de grâce* ; but one hour followed another, and still he plodded wearily on, whilst the stalker and I had difficulty in keeping him in sight. It was getting late in the evening when we discovered the reason : a big old fox was after him. The fox did not attempt any forcing tactics ; and when at last, through our telescopes, we made him out, we could see the poor beast of a stag lie down for a few minutes, wearied and distressed, and the fox sit a few yards from him, watching him serenely and intently, as much as to say, "All right, my boy, you'll be mine soon." And then the stag would rise and plod heavily on, loathing and fearing the sly devil behind him, that always followed and dogged his footsteps.

I got that stag in the last gleam of evening ; and I think I would have had a go at the fox too, but I never saw him after I fired the shot that killed the stag.

Sometimes cubs are caught and transported to the fox-hunting districts of England where they may have become scarce, but it

seems doubtful whether they ever turn out to be stout-hearted, strong-running foxes.

The fox that gives the best run is the old dog, the woodland-bred fellow that in the early spring has wandered many miles from his haunt in search of a dainty fowl or an interview with the gay Miss Vixen; and lo, having lain down for a short siesta, there falls on his ear the deep note of his dreaded enemy—the hound—and the sharp twang of that awful instrument—the horn—and he foots it with all speed, straight as a bow-line, for his home in the snug drain under the hill, eight, or maybe ten, miles distant.

**The best  
Foxes.**

But how seldom do these old varmints get pursued! Age and knowledge have given them understanding and cunning, and at the first cry of the human voice, at the first whimper of the hounds, at the first note of the horn, they are on their feet (ought I to say “pads”?) and slinking off, whilst poor Miss Vixen and Master Cub of a season’s growth wander round the covert wondering what course to pursue.

Stag-hunting can be traced back three hundred years, and was surely in the early days a finer sport, for many reasons, than the fox-hunting of to-day. One reason is that the stag is a fleeter and more powerful animal; and there is a famous run on record, in the time of Charles II., which consisted of a seventy-mile point.

But again, over-population, or civilisation, including, as it does, public rights to everything (with barbed wire thrown in), has almost exterminated this once grand sport; and only on Exmoor Forest





OTTER

*To face page 361*

and in Lorna Doone's sweet valley can now be heard the deep note of the deerhound in pursuit of the wild stag. True we can still pursue him in what might be described as a pickled state with horns shorn off, around the purlieus of Windsor, or in one or two other places, but, pleasant though the run may actually be, the "sport" cannot stand close investigation, for sport consists in the strategy and skill of man in pursuing and capturing a wild animal. It loses all its charm and all its poetry when the game is first, as it were, tethered.

There is one other form of hunting that flourishes to some extent throughout the summer months in almost every part of England and Ireland, and has a small but enthusiastic following, and that is the hunting of the otter. I must say with regard to this form of sport my experiences are unfortunate, for on the few occasions on which I have gone otter-hunting I have not had the luck to find an otter.

**Otter-  
hunting.**

I remember renting a beautiful little river near Kenmare, in Ireland, which teemed with otters, and there, with an old farmer called Sweeney and his two scared and tattered cur dogs, many a time have I had an exciting chase after an otter, but it was never my luck to get one. Once I stood with a pitchfork over one of the dogs and an otter fighting, but I could not strike for fear of killing the dog, and in the end the otter beat us.

Trapping the otter is an extremely difficult task. He is as wary as the fox, and the only chance is to weight the trap and leave it loose, so that the otter, plunging into the river on feeling the grip of the teeth of the trap, is drowned by the weight; otherwise, if

the trap be fixed, the otter will invariably gnaw off his foot sooner than be captured alive.

Coursing still leads a struggling existence, but bad opinion of the sport seems to have taken hold of the mind of the British public.

**Coursing.** It seems a short time since coursing was in full swing at Kempton Park, and hares frolicked round the late Mr. Hyde's house in the Park as plentifully as cats in Berkeley Square; but public interest in the sport has waned and died out. Thinking it over, and wondering why coursing should have so degenerated and lost its hold on a sporting community, I am forced to the conviction that the public has gradually become disgusted and annoyed, believing that the only animal in the contest that occasionally was "trying" was the hare, and this was the only animal the public couldn't back!

There is still one meeting held each year which attracts considerable attention, and leads to a large quantity of betting, when all the

**The Waterloo Cup.** best greyhounds in the kingdom gather to compete for the coveted Blue Ribbon of the Dogs' Derby.

The Waterloo Cup (for such it is named) is run for at Redcar, near Liverpool, in the early spring; but it must be admitted by the greatest coursing enthusiasts that the "game" is not what it was. There is no great dinner on the night of the draw, where several hundred sportsmen assemble; there is no Greenall to rise and lay his thousands to fifteen; and there is no Colonel North to back his dog to win him a fortune.

The gun has much to answer for, and, despite its many advantages, I am inclined to think that the world would have been brighter and

better if that destructive weapon had never been invented. Anyhow, the discovery of the gun and the improvement in its mechanism mean, as regards all game animals, **Shooting.** the beginning of the end. To obtain half a dozen birds with a bow and arrow would be probably just as much fun as, and require far more skill than, killing a hundred with a choke-bore gun.

The early days of the gun were not so hard on game. When men had to go through a laborious system of loading, they did not try long and risky shots. In fact, I well remember in my father's time, the man was considered to be the best shot who produced the most birds with the fewest discharges. Nowadays that is all altered, and, what with loaders and cartridges galore, the great thing is to blaze away as fast as you can whilst anything is in sight; and so endless birds, partridges, grouse, pheasants, and what not, go away peppered and pricked, some to be picked up next day and some to pine away. I have made these remarks because the modern gunner so frequently simply goes to kill all he can, and thinks nothing of the fact that the local obliteration of a species must follow.

And in Ireland, at this moment, such a state of things is rapidly being arrived at. Hardly a grouse can now be found on the heathery hills of Tyrone, or in other places where once they were as abundant as in Scotland. Even the migratory birds, such as the duck and the snipe, have been terribly reduced in numbers, owing to the countless peasant proprietors or tenants that carry guns and blaze all day long at everything they see.

But perhaps I am exceeding my mission, and no one knows better

than I do that the gun can be used properly and mercifully in the hands of a good and true sportsman.

As an instance of this, I happened last winter to stand beside three gunners when a copse was being driven down to them for pheasant shooting. I was a spectator. Certainly I had a gun—two, by-the-by—but the wind kept all the birds from me, and I had naught to do but watch. Every bird that flew over those guns and was shot at fell stone dead, barring one hen that fell some hundred or hundred and fifty yards down. Our host always counted the slain at each stand, and over seventy pheasants were gathered there. Certainly two of those gunners are about as good as could be found in all the wide, wide world, and the third but little behind them.

But what I wish to point out is this, that those pheasants never suffered; they never knew they had left the earth or air, barring the one hen; one out of seventy suffered. Truly, human beings suffer in a greater ratio!

Deer-stalking, to my mind, stands out far ahead of all other British gun sports. The wild scenery, the short, crisp grass you tread, the air you breathe, the solitude of the mountains, the searching of a glen with the telescope for the big stag that may or may not be there, fill the sportsman with an exhilaration that nothing else can similarly impart. And perhaps one of the great secrets of the fascination of stalking is contained in the part that is played by the telescope. The telescope is not an instrument that men can handle and use to any purpose in a day. I have known men who have killed plenty of stags, and who prided themselves on their knowledge of stalking, who never

have used a glass or carried one. They have to rely on the stalker to tell them what is about, and I had an old friend, gone now to that glen where the heather never fades, who carried one for years; and one day, on the last occasion that I ever visited him in his forest, I took his glass from its case and put it up to see what sort of an instrument it might be, and lo, the lenses were so coated with dust that it was impossible to see anything through them. My friend had not looked through his telescope for years, and yet he had carried it every day stalking.

I fancy there are a good many more who do the same thing, and yet a man who has not mastered and used a good telescope when stalking game in a wide open country has never known the beauty of the sport. Instantly, too, he becomes of use to his stalker in finding deer, or in keeping a wounded beast in sight; and there are times, too, when the stalker may not be keen and may deliberately not see deer.

It is useless to point out the advantages of the glass then, or in cases where you wish to find which is the best head, and, as is so often the case, the stalker puts you on to the one that is the easiest for him to get up to, caring only that you get a beast of some sort.

Well, I do not pretend to know more about the telescope than any other sportsman; but in the Rocky Mountains twenty years ago, in Norway and in Scotland, it has been my friend and comforter, and enabled me time after time to gaze on my furred friends close beside me, as it were, for many an hour together.

But deer-stalking is a terribly expensive pastime; and it may be

taken for granted that each stag costs the party hiring a deer-forest £25 a head; or in other words, a forest yielding twenty-five stags would cost £625. It has often been fiercely argued by political agitators and others that the preservation of deer was a curse to Scotland and an injustice to the people, but in my humble opinion it has helped in a great measure to the prosperity of that country. Where the deer roam on the mountain heights of Perthshire, Ross-shire, Inverness-shire, and Aberdeenshire, in nearly every instance nothing could exist but sheep. This at first sight looks bad; sheep are doubtless good for human wants, whilst venison is certainly a luxury. But which bring the most money to a district, sheep or deer? Ten thousand acres of sheep ground can be attended to by one shepherd and two collie dogs. The shepherd lives principally on porridge, washed down occasionally by "mountain dew"; the same tract as a deer-forest means instantly money flowing into the district. There must be stalkers, gillies, ponies, stores, and all the necessities for a rich man's establishment. And Scotland, or at any rate the mountains and glens of Scotland, and the villages and people therein, thrive and exist well, because these great game farms bring money to them.

Turn and look at the dilapidated state of the glens and mountains in the sister island. Ireland has mountains, and moors, and rivers quite as fine, where grouse and partridge, deer and hare, salmon and all other game that thrive in Scotland were plentiful, but poaching, and free gunning, and netting and trapping on land and in rivers has reduced the quantity of game to a fearfully low state. In many places there is absolutely nothing left. And are the people happier

or better off? It was only the other day that I went to Ireland, and ten years had elapsed since I was last there. I can only say I was pained and grieved. Fields lay out of cultivation; gates hung anyhow (and so did men's clothes); a shock-headed, good-natured people wandered apparently aimlessly about, and eyed me open-mouthed. The keeper told me that ducks and snipe, and every kind of game, were fast disappearing.

And when I compared these poor people with the well-to-do farmer and the sturdy labourer, clad in his native tweed, in my own native county of Aberdeenshire, I could not help concluding that their wilful extermination of animal life had much to do with it. There is still left in Ireland one deer forest, that of Muckcross, near Killarney, and here dwell the finest stags to be found, outside a park, in the British Isles.

There exists in all the wooded districts of Scotland a certain sprinkling of roedeer, but not in anything like the quantities that appear to be found in Austria and Hungary. In Scotland they are regarded rather as a pest, inasmuch as they destroy so much of the crops, nor are they, but in very rare instances, stalked and, in my opinion, shot in a proper fashion. The late Sir Victor Brook had a marvellous knowledge of the habits of the roedeer, and he would go out at the first break of dawn and know by some strange instinct whether, and in what glade, the roedeer would probably be found taking his morning breakfast. He shot them with a rifle, but forty out of fifty roedeer that are shot in the woods of Scotland are blown over by a fowling-piece. This is, to my mind, a horrible way of destroying a beautiful animal that, if

allowed to live, ought to be stalked and properly treated, for in very many cases the poor brute goes off full of pellets.

There are two ways of shooting grouse and partridges, and there are, I think, two ways of shooting pheasants. There is grouse-driving

**Grouse,  
Partridge,  
and  
Pheasant-  
shooting.**

over the heads of the shooters by an army of beaters, and there is the finding of grouse and partridges by setters and pointers. As to which of these methods is the better for the birds I cannot determine, and many a bitter argument has taken place over it. Many good

sportsmen argue that in driving, the birds that come first are the old ones, and so they get shot off, and the young ones are left to breed. On the other hand, it must be admitted that grouse moors, with the exception of those kept in the hands of one proprietor, have deteriorated to an enormous extent since the day when the breechloader was invented, and driving became the regular practice. An old Scotch keeper whom I have known for many years, on whose ground, in the seventies, it was customary for two guns to average, over dogs, a hundred brace a day, and where now six guns would consider they had done extremely well if they got fifty brace driving, affirms that the driving is the "doing o' it." He maintains that time after time, when covey or pack pass over the shooter, barrels are let off in the air, and consequently, though nothing may fall, birds go away pricked and wounded.

With regard to the partridge, of course, driving has become more a matter of necessity, for the simple reason that cover has become scarcer since the introduction of improved reaping and other agricultural machinery, and the stubbles are almost bare. There can

be no doubt that to the good shot the driven bird is preferable. On the other hand, it is a beautiful thing to see two good dogs working their ground, finding their covey, and stealthily approaching it.

I have said that I thought there were two ways of shooting pheasants. There is the common or garden, ordinary way of slaughtering them in a barn-fowl style, as they go past the shooter only a few feet overhead. There is the other way, which certainly requires more skill, namely, that of producing them as far from the gunner and as high in the air as is possible. Of course, in the latter case, the lie of the ground is a very important factor. Still, by a little manœuvring, even on a flat surface, birds have been known to be allowed to fly across the open to some copse beyond, and then brought back over the guns to their home covert.

The hare is an unlucky creature, for he is never quite sure whether he is to be chased by a dog or riddled with pellets by a man; and the only satisfaction I have ever got out of shooting a hare was when it chanced to be my neighbour's, on Mr. Jorrocks' "'are soup" principle. **Blue Hares.** Of all the cold, crazy pastimes anyone ever took part in, an autumn drive for blue hares in the high Scotch mountains takes the prize. It generally sleets—in fact, it always sleets—on these occasions, whilst you perch on the highest peak you can find, for the mountain hare always makes for the highest points of the hills, whilst the beaters from far below gradually drive the game up. With blue nose and numbed fingers you wait till at length some half-blue, half-white, cat-like-looking beasts appear before you and proceed to wash their faces with their

paws, and then eye you curiously, and then you shoot them for their impertinence.

Stay, I know one dafter game than this, and that is rabbit-shooting on a Wiltshire downs warren, as I have experienced it.

**Rabbit-shooting.**

For some days previous to the big day some poisonous fumes were inserted into the rabbits' burrows for the purpose of persuading them to stay above ground. Then, when all was ready, four guns walked with the beaters and four went forward to a stand. As a rule there was little shooting till the walking division got within about a hundred yards of the standing guns, and then the fusilade began. The rabbits, half dazed with the fumes of the poisonous mixture stuck into their burrows and the shouts of the beaters, sat about like empty bottles in a backyard, till bowled over by the bold, unerring sportsman. How on earth some of us were not killed, Lord only knows! Of course, lots of beaters got pellets into them, but then it pays for a beater to be peppered by the lord of the manor.

The habits of the duck tribe and the woodcock and the snipe are the same all over Europe, and will be familiar to every reader

**Snipe.**

of this book; but there is a quaint form of shooting the snipe that I used occasionally to go in for. There are some flat marshes out Crowland way, some eight miles east of Peterborough, all intersected by deep, stagnant drains. Here, in certain weather, thousands of snipe take up their abode, but the difficulty and quaintness attached to the sport was the leaping of the drains with a long pole. Sometimes it stuck in the mud, and if you put it too far over and did not spring sufficiently hard to take

yourself over the centre point, there you stuck like a bear up a pole, till you gradually glided one way or the other into the muddy drain, to be hauled out by your laughing attendant.

I never got many snipe, for they were always very wild, and the only chance was snapping them as soon as they rose ; but I always got wet.

But the gun has another thing to answer for. For some time past the sport of hawking, or falconry, has been slowly drifting downwards. It was a sport that, in the Middle Ages and perhaps as far back as mortal eyes can look, was the **Hawking, or Falconry.** "sport of kings" without a doubt.

Records of hawking and falconry are supplied in the writings of Pliny and Aristotle. In Japan, in India, Arabia, Persia, and Syria, we can find it has been practised, and in our own Middle Ages stringent laws were passed referring to it. Hawks and falcons were allotted to men according to their rank and station. An earl had a peregrine, a yeoman a goshawk, a priest a sparrow-hawk, and so on.

The king of birds in falconry in our Middle Ages was, and even now is, the peregrine, and the noble game at which to fly this bold and splendid bird was the heron ; but I do not think this form of sport is followed any longer in our island.

On Salisbury Plain, falconry is still carried on, and perhaps in other places for all I know, by a few zealous admirers of the sport, and to hear an enthusiast on the subject of falconry is enough to make one's blood tingle with excitement. Still, as I said before, the gun knocked the first nail into the coffin of this sport, and year by year it gets less and less support.

We come now to that sport which, as I have said before, the great Whyte Melville acknowledged to be nearly equal to a fine run with the hounds. Salmon-fishing will be considered by many the most exciting sport, not only in the British Isles, but in the world. But alas! there are more than two ways of catching salmon. There is the infernal net, which, I

**Salmon-fishing.**



PLAYING A FISH IN THE LORN

know, has nothing to do with sport beyond spoiling it; and there is angling proper, with the worm and the shrimp, the minnow and the fly. On some rivers one, or even two, of these lures are useless; the fish will not look at them, and the other two, on the other hand, are deadly. But where salmon will take it, the fly stands out far ahead of the others. And yet again there are two ways of fly-fishing;



**SALMON**

*To face page 378*



I do not mean by this that there are two forms of merely casting the line, because there are many ; but there is the ordinary form of fishing with the fly, which means that you select a Jock Scott or a Silver Doctor from your book and proceed to entice the salmon to rise at it. And there is the prettier form, which is angling for him when he is rising to the March brown or other small fly.

Many a time, from the middle of April onwards, have I fished down a pool on the Dee with some small jinny that I thought might attract the attention of a fish, whilst on the bank my gillie has waited, in his hand a fine cast, attached to which were two small double-hook March browns. I have gone maybe half-way down the pool, and seen nothing, felt nothing, when suddenly I heard a slight swish, and saw a nose just move on the surface of the water. I have been out of the pool in a moment. "They are on the rise, Jimmy!" And in another moment the cast with the March brown has been transferred to the line of my rod.

How many times have I had four or six beauties on the bank whilst the rise lasted, which may be for only a few minutes, or for one hour or two according as the day is warm or chilly, in fact while the fly is going down the water.

I think, on looking back on all the varied sports and pastimes on which I have engaged, those days with the March brown stand forth as the most prominent and pleasant of all my sporting life.

I have observed, or, at least, such is my opinion, that salmon discriminate, and this is the reason that I invariably used to fish with two March browns, the smaller size on the bob, some two or three feet above the other. My reasons for this are that often

have I cast over a fish rising at the natural fly time after time, and he would not look at me, but very rarely have I ever risen one which has missed me and given him a minute or two to settle and think the matter over, without, on going over him again, either getting him or, anyhow, rising him a second time.



"GOT HIM!"

At such times as these minnowing and shrimping should be made, as Jorrocks said of coursing, "felony." The fish don't want such baits, and they only disturb the pool; while, of course, there are some clumsy-handed anglers who can only jerk a minnow or a prawn off a Mallock reel.

The father of the minnow on the Dee, if I may so describe him, was Mr. Digby Cayley, and, although the first I ever saw fish, he was

by far and away the best. He had a knack of casting it and coiling the line in his hands, and the takes that he made when he first introduced it up at Ballater, some twenty years ago, were prodigious. Latterly, though, I don't think the salmon has been so easily tempted with the minnow, and the last one or two years that I have fished on the Dee I have tried it with little effect, though I must admit that I have only tried it when I found I could do nothing with the fly.

It is difficult to know whether salmon-fishing in the rivers of Scotland has deteriorated within recent years or not, for the simple reason that there may be, as in Pharaoh's days in Egypt, years of prosperity and years of want. But in Ireland, from what statistics I have seen, I should say that the rivers have steadily fallen off. In the Galway river and at the mouth of the Blackwater, perhaps the grandest salmon river in the United Kingdom, a fenced iron trap is laid across the mouth from bank to bank, with just one gap, maybe a couple of yards wide, through which the salmon can pass to the upper reaches, and, from what I know of the Irish character, I should think that very probably that one loophole of escape is very often closed when no one is looking.

It is astonishing to me, considering the prices City men will pay for a stretch of water which salmon have been known to frequent, that proprietors along the banks of a river cannot devise some scheme by which salmon may be caught with the rod in the upper stretches of a river without all being waylaid at the mouth. Of course, it is the old story of greed; and the man at the mouth asks more than the man up above will give. Yet never do I look into the window of a London

fish shop without lamenting that the silver beauties lying upon the slabs were murdered without a chance for their lives.

Trout and grayling will probably always hold their own. The English trout streams are carefully preserved, added to which the skill required to entice successfully a fat yellow trout to rise to a tiny midge in one of our English clear chalk streams calls for a deftness of hand and an amount of skill that an ordinary yokel, or even a poacher, can rarely have had the practice to attain to.

**Trout and  
Grayling.**

I have just alluded to the deftness and skill necessary to hook a trout on the dry-fly principle, and yet I have several times seen a good dry-fly fisher shape a bad salmon fisher. With the trout fly there is the one motion—up and back; with the salmon-cast there are two motions—the up, the pause, and the then forward; and it is curious how long the dry-fly fisher is in learning the salmon-cast, the truth being that in almost all instances the salmon lies further off in a river wider than the one he is accustomed to, and the long true line is necessary to reach it.

**Dry-fly and  
Salmon-  
casting.**

On the other hand, so many amateur fishermen imagine that the great thing necessary in salmon-fishing is to throw as long a line as they can, and in many cases the fly and the line alight on the water all in a heap, and by the time the fly is what may be described as “fishing,” it has passed over the lie of the salmon. The last thing to alight on the water should be the fly, and the lighter it falls, and the lighter the sportsman fishes, the greater success will attend his efforts.

On the lakes of Mullingar, in Ireland, big trout are captured with the blowline. A silken line and the natural fly attached to a small hook are all that is necessary. The boat drifts with the wind, and the bait blows out before it, and it is a simple matter to strike when the fish rise. These fish often run to a great weight—six and eight pounds or more.

**Blowline-fishing.**

It is a curious fact that coarse fishing, by which I mean inland water fishing, in Scotland is almost ignored by the inhabitants of the country; and although there are many lakes teeming with pike and perch, hardly ever have I known a native who could be induced to take any part in attempting to capture them, much less eat them. If these same lakes, or lochs, were situated in the vicinity of London, anglers in thousands would be perched on their pitches with floats and lures galore, but somehow the Scotchman cannot be forced to take any interest in them whatever.

It often makes me smile to watch the Thames anglers on a Sunday morning up Maidenhead way, sitting and watching hour after hour with a quill float thrown out some yards from the bank in hopes that a roach or perch may take a fancy to the maggot or worm on the hook. Their patience seems worthy of a better cause; but that again is, as I stated at the beginning of this article, merely my own opinion.



# THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE

2 C







BROWN BEAR

*To face page 381*

# THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE

By DEMIDOFF PRINCE SAN DONATO

THE title of this article may appear to indicate a rash enterprise, if a detailed account is expected of the variety of sport to be obtained over that vast area, the Russian Empire, extending as it does over one-third of the globe. In undertaking such a task, I find it necessary to limit myself strictly to the more important items and to treat them as briefly as possible, for on every one of them separately sufficient material might be found for a respectable-sized volume. Hunting in the Caucasus would alone take up a well-employed and busy sportsman's lifetime. In that case how many lives would be required for a thorough acquaintance with the big game of Siberia, spread over thousands of miles of practically unknown country! How many years might be spent in the successful exploration of Russian Turkestan and the Pamir Steppes, the mighty "Roof of the World"! And all this vast territory excludes Russia proper, which again contains animals of every description, from the polar bear and the walrus to the ibex and the gazelle. How is one to compress such a variety of details in a few thousand words, and describe these various kinds of sport within the limits of a short and concise article? Needless to say, it cannot be done. All one can do is to try and

**Vast Size  
of the  
Empire.**

present to the reader a general outline of the whole, a brief description of the game to be found, and the various modes of securing it, referring now and again to the books which have already been published on special aspects of the subject.

The elk (*Alces machlis*) is found throughout the northern and central districts of European Russia. Its range extends throughout

**Elk.** Finland, the Baltic provinces, together with a small portion of Germany, along the Russian frontier, the

Polish marshes, including the governments\* of Minsk and Mohilev, eastwards throughout the governments of Tambov and Saratov,

**Its Range.** where forests abound, as well as over all the country north, almost unto the Arctic Ocean. It is to be

found in the Ural Mountains, in the whole of Siberia, where the Taiga (dense woods) covers immense tracts of ground, in the Altai district, on the borders of Mongolia, where I have myself come across its tracks, as well as on the shores of the Pacific Ocean, where it bears the character of its near relative, the Alaskan moose. Its distribution is therefore exceedingly wide over three-quarters of the Russian Empire. The usual modes of hunting the elk, unlike those generally adopted in Norway with led or loose Lapp

**Modes of Hunting.** hounds, are either by driving, or by approach during the calling-time in September. Of the two, the former is by far the simpler, though the less sportsmanlike.

It consists in finding the elk by its tracks in the snow, a duty performed by professional hunters, who scour the woods for that purpose, and, as soon as the tracks are discovered, make a large

\* "Government" in the sense of county.

circle on their snow-shoes. If the tracks lead out of it, they make another circle till they can determine the exact whereabouts of the animals.

**Driving.**

Beaters are then posted, and the guns placed in favourable ground for the elks' passing. During the drive the beaters either remain in their places with the view of heading the elk if they try to break through, and then some half a dozen hunters follow up the tracks inside the ring, driving the animals gradually on to the deadly line; or the whole army of beaters may move slowly on, while the flanks draw in as they advance. They should never make too much noise, but only break a twig here and there, so as not to scare the beasts, but drive them steadily up to the guns; otherwise they would start off at a sharp trot, and no shouting would then stop them. It often happens that nothing will induce the elk to quit their abode in the thick brushwood, and it requires a certain amount of knowledge of their ways to place the guns in their usual passes. A drive may last three or four hours, and every hope may be gone, when suddenly a large dark grey body may be seen moving cautiously out of the dense timber. There are strict laws protecting hinds, enforced by a fine of £10 (100 roubles) for killing each one, but the bulls are mercilessly destroyed without regard to age or size; hence fine palmated horns are growing very scarce in the neighbourhood of big towns, where numerous shooting clubs exist.

The open season lasts from the end of August till the 31st of December. In Finland, elk are still to be found in fair numbers, owing to the special laws of the country hitherto forbidding elk-shooting altogether. Lately, however, this prohibition was to have been

cancelled and the game laws unified. The second and, to my idea, far more interesting mode of hunting the elk, is by **Stalking with the Call.** stalking during his rutting-time in September; but the lack of experienced hunters who can imitate the call causes this kind of sport to be less practised. The mode of proceeding needs no explanation. Naturally a good trophy is more likely to be secured in this manner, it being easier than with stags to recognise the call of an old bull. A curious accident occurred a few years ago in the Baltic provinces. Two country gentlemen had gone out elk-calling, and had somehow found themselves within hearing-range of each other in the woods. They accordingly approached one another, each of them thinking they had to deal with an elk, and, being unable to distinguish anything in the brushwood, one of them shot the other dead.

Little information is to be obtained about elk-hunting in the Ural Mountains and Siberia, but there is every reason to **In the Ural Mountains and Siberia.** believe that the few professionals who visit the Taiga rely upon tracking the animals on snow-shoes in deep winter, drives being out of the question, owing to the attendant expense and scarcity of beaters.

Bears have a wider distribution over the Russian Empire than elk. They are to be found not only in all the above-named regions, but are also to be met with in the Caucasus and on the Pamir **Bear.** plateaux. The largest attain huge dimensions, and come mostly from Eastern Siberia and Kamschatka, thirty poods (960 lbs.) being the heaviest weight I have heard of for a brown bear. I naturally exclude the Polar bear, which is found in the Arctic

zone, along the northern coasts, and in point of size is unrivalled by any other species. There are several modes employed for bear-hunting, the most common being by driving them in winter. They usually lie up in November, and slumber till March or April. During the time when bears are busy choosing their winter quarters, professional hunters track them in the woods, making circles similar to those used for elk-hunting. When the tracks lead no further, it means that the animal has squatted down for the winter. The hunter then comes up to town and "sells his bear" for so much per pood (32 lbs.), the price of the pood varying according to the facilities for getting at the beast and the distance from the nearest railway station. Some years ago, when bears swarmed round St. Petersburg, the prices were comparatively low (five or six roubles per pood), but now one has to go further every year, and prices have risen to twelve and fifteen roubles, especially as many foreign amateurs come to Russia for the sole purpose of shooting bears. It is often stipulated that if the weight of the animal exceeds a certain figure, the price per pood increases proportionately. Thus the price of a bear weighing up to six poods may be eight roubles per pood, but if perchance the animal weighs ten poods, the four odd poods may cost twelve roubles each. It happens now and again that the man who owns a bear sells him twice to two different persons in the following way:—The night before the beat, the beast is driven out of the circle; the drive takes place; the unfortunate amateur, who has probably come for miles, is told that the bear has somehow broken back through the line of beaters. An agreed tip in case of failure is handed over, and the same animal is circled again the next day, when

**Driving.**

another amateur finally kills him. This is only one of the innumerable dodges of these wily hunters. Naturally a good many bears escape this procedure, and lie undisturbed all the winter, frequent heavy snow-falls covering up their tracks. The drive itself presents practically no difficulty; nine times out of ten the beast comes out of his own tracks; hence the best post is on the tracks leading into the circle.

Expeditions are often organised in the government of Olonetz and others, where bears abound. These last a week or ten days, when fifteen or twenty bears may be killed in this way at the rate of two drives, or sometimes three, a day. The largest beast I have seen bagged in European Russia weighed over twenty-five poods (800 lbs.). Another more exciting mode of hunting this animal consists in marching up to the bear's den, when the latter has been exactly located by

**Killing at  
the Den.**

the hunter, which is often the case. This may be done either with dogs (*laikis*), a species of Lapp hound, whose business is to rouse the beast from its lair, and to stop him if wounded, or without them, by walking straight up to the spot. This mode of hunting may sometimes prove dangerous, as it happens now and then that the animal gets up suddenly from some unexpected place at much closer quarters, and it does not take him long to maul one. I have heard of peasants going up to a bear's den in this manner with an axe in their right hand and rope tied round their left arm—a duel, in which both combatants frequently come to an untimely end. In spring bears wake up and wander great distances in search of food, which gives rise to a third mode of securing them. A dead bullock, or horse, is placed at a likely spot, and a plank recess built half-way

up a tree close by. Here patience comes in, and one may have to sit up for days without seeing any sign of a bear. In the Ural Mountains and Siberia bears are generally trapped by the natives, and unusually large skins are sometimes brought in by peasants. Naturally, where bears are to be found in the open, the stalk or approach is commonly used. This mode may be applied to the Polar bear, secured by every Arctic expedition.\* A well-nigh record skin of the Polar bear exists in the Emperor of Russia's palace at Gatchina; they run to enormous sizes, from forty to fifty poods in weight (1,200 to 1,500 lbs.).

**Use of  
Baits.**

In the Caucasus both the brown and mountain grey bear are commonly found above the timber-line in summer.† Here also the only chance is to stalk them. In the Grand Duke Serge's preserves, in the Kouban district, they are considered as vermin, and on an average about eighty are shot by his hunters every year. I myself think this is rather a pity, for they afford excellent sport and a most exciting chase.

**In the  
Caucasus.**

The aurochs (*Bos urus*), or European bison, known in Russia as "zubr," is now confined to a relatively small area.‡ This grand old patriarch, which formerly abounded in the forests all over Europe, is now on the verge of extinction. Were it not for the carefully-preserved districts of the Emperor's park of Bielovege, in Russian Poland, and of the Grand Duke Serge's Kouban hunting grounds in the Caucasus, this ancient

**Aurochs or  
Bison.**

\* See *Badminton Library*. Article by ARNOLD PIKE.

† See *Hunting Trips in the Caucasus*, by DEMIDOFF PRINCE SAN DONATO.

‡ See *Badminton Library*. Article by ST. GEORGE LITLEDALE.

beast would by this time have undoubtedly disappeared. These two preserves constitute the only remaining known haunts of the aurochs. I do not know what credit may be given to the belief that this animal is to be found in the wilds of Siberia, and I give the following state-

**Reported in Siberia.** ment with reserve. I have been told that a hunter in the service of the Ekaterinburg Shooting Club had

lately brought in the news that he had come across three large beasts in the woods, which he had never seen before. On being shown the illustration of a bison in a book of natural history, he is said to have recognised the animal as the species he had seen. After all, why should this rumour be entirely rejected? There is no reason why an animal which has been spread over Europe for thousands of years should not still exist in the dense Siberian Taiga, as yet beyond reach of human enterprise, and whence the three bisons referred to might have travelled. The Bielovege Park is an immense enclosure of above a hundred square miles. Here the bisons live in safety, and are

**Preserves.** carefully preserved by the imperial hunters, and fed in winter. Once a year the Emperor and his guests shoot over part of the ground, and thirty to forty of these animals are killed by "driving." According to the Russian game laws, bison shooting is prohibited all the year round, and the Grand Duke Serge had to secure for that purpose special permit from the Emperor every time he visited the Kouban. He has lately been granted the right of shooting bison freely on his own ground, but he himself limits the annual number killed to three. The beasts are now confined within a comparatively small area, viz. the woods at the head of the Kisha, and some of its lateral valleys, together with a few neighbouring nullahs.

They are hunted by the Grand Duke and his guests once a year in September, the limited number being not always attained. The usual mode of hunting adopted consists in tracking the beasts in the woods from well-known salt licks, where they generally come to feed in the morning. Early spring would, of course, be the most favourable time for securing bison by following them up along the passes they make through deep snow. Roughly speaking, I should estimate the number of bison on the Grand Duke's ground at about five hundred head. The comparatively narrow stretch of country in which they are confined has caused close inter-breeding, and I think I should be hardly wrong in stating that their days are now numbered, and that fifty years hence they will have naturally disappeared from the wild forests of the Kisha valley.

**Present  
Range.**

Red deer are widely distributed over the Russian Empire. *Cervus elaphus* exists in many parts of European Russia.\* There is a vast area, covered by dense timber, in the government of Nijni-Novgorod, which this species is said to inhabit.

**Red Deer.**

Two or three specimens of shed horns have been gathered on the outskirts of those woods, but, owing to almost insurmountable difficulties, no sportsman has as yet entered those unexplored regions. Want of roads, lack of supplies and communications, absence of inhabitants, have rendered unsuccessful all attempts (if, indeed, any have been seriously made) to penetrate into those weird forests. Red deer are also to be found in great

\* Vide *Deer of all Lands*, by LYDEKKER. Also *Hunting Trips in the Caucasus*, by DEMIDOFF PRINCE SAN DONATO.

numbers in Poland, the districts of Bielovege, Skernewitz, and Spala yielding annually over a hundred stags to the Imperial hunt. They are carefully preserved for the Emperor of Russia and his guests, who usually shoot over the grounds once a year. Driving and stalking are both employed. The low, undulating country renders sport comparatively easy. Heads run to a fair size; I should say, somewhat above the average of German park deer. But by far the grandest red deer is the Caucasian *ollen*. I need not go into the long and weary discussion as to whether this deer constitutes a distinct species or not; much has already been written on the

**Deer of the  
Caucasus  
and its  
Affinities.**

subject.\* I will only call the reader's attention to the fact that the form of their antlers varies considerably, and that in the majority of cases a well-defined cup at the top gives them a close resemblance to the common European red deer. Moreover, the stag's call is also that of a red deer. Their winter coat is of a greyish hue; the skull is longer, and the body altogether larger and heavier, than that of an ordinary Central European stag. The nearest ally would appear to be the deer of Asia Minor and the Carpathians, with which they are almost identical. Deer are distributed over the whole of the Caucasus, but the finest antlers are carried by stags inhabiting the valleys of the numerous Kouban tributaries. They also run to larger weights there, the average weighing from thirty-five to forty-five stone, though I have seen a very heavy stag killed in the Karaiaz district of the Southern Caucasus, whose body must have weighed over forty-

\* Vide "Deer Stalking in the Caucasus." Article in the *Encyclopædia of Sport* by DEMIDOFF PRINCE SAN DONATO.

five stone, though his antlers were of the size of those of an ordinary Scotch six-pointer. In the Kouban country deer are strictly preserved on the Grand Duke Serge's ground, where about twenty are shot every year during the rutting season. Here stalking is the only mode of hunting employed. Outside this ground, deer are mercilessly shot by natives at any time of the year, and the chances the sportsman has of coming across a stag are now practically nil. Drives are organised at Borjom, Karaiaz, and in the other parts of the Caucasus. The Borjom preserves, belonging to the Grand Duke Michael, abound with deer, but they cannot compete in size of antlers or body with their Kouban relatives. Karaiaz is also a Grand Ducal preserve. It is a densely-tangled oak wood, almost on the railway line between Tiflis and Bakou, some twenty miles from the former place. The forest is usually driven twice a year for wild boar and stags, resulting in a bag of about fifty of the former and a few of the latter. In Daghestan and other districts natives shoot when and where they like, and the present scarcity of wild animals is due to the weak enforcement of game laws. Although the antlers of the Caucasian ollen vary considerably, they have one or two distinctive features. **Distinctive Features of the Antlers.** The brow-antler is usually long, the bez-tine short, whilst the fourth point is particularly developed.

Abnormal heads are, I have noticed, more common than anywhere else, and broadly palmated tops occur frequently, as well as points directed backwards. I see no reason to apply the denomination of *maral* to the Caucasian deer. The latter is a Persian word, meaning deer in general, just as ollen is its Russian equivalent. Moreover,

the Altai and South Siberian species are generally designated as maral, and the application of the word to two distinct groups is apt to create confusion.

The Altai maral (*Cervus canadensis asiaticus*), or, as it is commonly called, the Altai wapiti, is distributed all over the Altai

**Maral.** district of Southern Siberia and further eastwards to Lake Baikal, as well as over the Amur system, where

it is known under the local name of *isubra*. The Altai maral and Trans-Baikalian *isubra* are undoubtedly closely akin, if not identical. The latter are very little known, and few specimens have been obtained. It appears, however, that they stand higher than the maral, and the probabilities are that they form the connecting link between the Altai and American wapitis. They are distributed over the Amur district, where forests abound, as well as over all the timber country along the coast of the Pacific, as far north as Okhotsk. The shed horns that have been brought in to Vladivostok show a great resemblance in form to those of their American cousins. The Altai maral inhabits the woods of that large district of Southern Siberia. They have now become exceedingly scarce, owing to the price paid for their horns when still in velvet, 170 roubles (£18) being the maximum for a pair of antlers; hence every Kalmuk who owns a gun spends the whole month of June in the woods, wounding many a stag before he secures one. The horns are sold, according to weight, to Russian merchants, who send them to China and make immense profits by this trade. The Celestials grind these horns into a powder, which is supposed to be a powerful remedy for every disease. The Russian Government has lately passed a





REINDEER

*To face page 399*

law entirely prohibiting maral shooting for a number of years, but whether this measure can be enforced or not remains to be seen. At all events, in 1897 I spent August and part of September after maral in the best districts of the Altai. It was, of course, too early for the calling season, but, though I was out almost every day from early morning to dusk, I only succeeded in spying two hinds and a couple of young stags. Littledale was lucky enough to see a good fourteen-pointer, but failed to stalk it, owing to his hunter's want of precaution. Maral enclosures are common in the country, and often contain a hundred and more tame animals. They belong to Russian merchants, whose sole object is trade.

Besides isubra, the Amur and Pacific Coast regions contain a form of *sika*, probably *Cervus dybowskii*, of which very little is known. The small island of Askold, off Vladivostok, is the haunt of a particular kind of deer seldom found on the mainland.

#### Other kinds.

The ground on that island which it frequents is rented by a shooting club, the members of which organise drives several times a year, and specimens of the heads secured by them show that this deer belongs to the sika group, though its antlers are somewhat longer than those of the typical form.

The reindeer, or *caribou*, is distributed all over the north of Finland, the northern governments of Russia as far south as Nijni-Novgorod and Kazan, wandering in large herds, and migrating periodically between the huge tracts of timber. I have found this animal myself in Central Ural, though in smaller numbers, and was lucky enough to shoot one in the wild district of Serebrianka (Central Ural). Its antlers measured just under fifty

#### Reindeer.

inches, but the palmation was not strongly developed. Driving was the mode employed after the animals had been located in a great circle of about four miles in circumference by their tracks in deep snow. In North-Eastern Siberia they are occasionally secured by professional hunters, who go out after sable and fox, and I have heard of fine antlers being brought into Vladivostok, though I have myself never seen any of them. I presumed they belonged to reindeer closely allied to the North American woodland caribou.

The European roedeer (*Capreolus vulgaris*) is distributed in most of the southern governments of Russia proper, as well as in the

Caucasus. Some specimens from the government of  
**Roedeer.**

Kiev show that they attain larger dimensions than those of Western Europe, and their horns are very nearly as large as those of their Siberian relative. They are carefully preserved in some parts by influential landowners, and abound in districts where *purshen* (stalking) as well as autumn driving are in vogue. I have seen as many as fifteen bucks shot in one drive. I cannot agree with those writers who regard the Caucasian roedeer as identical with *Capreolus pygargus*. It appears to me rather to be identical with the European form. *Capreolus pygargus* is distributed all over the Ural Mountains and Southern Siberia, including the Altai and Amur districts. It is larger than the European roe, and the antlers are longer, and usually have wider spread. I have shot several in the Ural Mountains exclusively by driving, and have stalked them in the Altai, where they exist in great numbers, and are known as *ielik*. They are very wary and exceedingly difficult to approach. In our trip of 1897 Littledale managed to secure a very fair specimen, whose



SIBERIAN ROE HORNS

horns measured over thirteen inches, but I believe they sometimes attain fifteen inches and over.

The musk deer (*tabarga*) is also to be found in the Altai, where it is becoming very rare.

With regard to mountain game, the Russian Empire affords, perhaps more than any other country, excellent sport. European Russia in this respect must be naturally excepted, being almost entirely flat ; but the Caucasus, Turkestan and the Pamir, the Altai and the Stanovoi range along the coast of the Pacific Ocean yield at least a dozen different kinds of wild sheep and ibex. The Caucasus contains the greatest variety of

**Mountain  
Game.**

mountain game. Chamois and tur (*Capra caucasica*) are to be found in large numbers in its north-western districts. Burhel (*Capra pallasii*) inhabit the high ground around Mount Kasbek, as well as

**The  
Caucasus.**

Daghestan, where *Capra ægagrus* likewise occurs, but the latter is more numerous along the valley of the Araxes, on the Persian border. Craggy cliffs, overlooking that river on either side, afford them capital retreats in case of danger, and the pasturage on the plateau above is excellent grazing. They are very seldom disturbed in these native haunts, and I believe that the sportsman who wishes to secure a specimen of that ancestor of all domestic goats could not do better than try the country between Nahitchewan and Ordoubad. These regions also contain the Anatolian sheep (*Ovis orientalis anatolica*, Radde). I came across two or three herds of the latter in 1896, but my attempts to approach them proved unsuccessful, although several goats fell to my rifle. The older bucks are as wily as possible, and remain the whole day concealed amongst inaccessible crags. They go down to the river to drink during the night, and it is only at early dawn that they are to be found grazing on the higher tablelands, when the chance of a shot has to be taken almost in the dark.

Chamois are plentiful in most parts of the north-western Caucasus. Drives, or *gais*, used to be the only mode of securing them; but

**Chamois.**

the ineffectiveness of this plan has now been proved, and the Grand Duke Serge, on whose territory the greatest number occur, resorts entirely to stalking. As many as twenty have been shot in this way in one day. As regards size, the Caucasian chamois never attains such large dimensions as those,

for instance, of Transylvania, but resembles more the Pyrenæan izard.

The tur (*Capra caucasica*) abounds on the higher ground in that district, and is now also pursued by stalking. The largest herds are to be found round Mounts Abago and Fisht, where the ground is kept comparatively quiet, and the pastures afford capital grazing. Mount Abago raises its lofty snow-clad peak in the heart of the Grand Duke Serge's preserves, at the very head of the bison-frequented Kisha valley. It is the paradise of *Capra caucasica*, and heads measuring over forty inches in length have been secured here. This wild goat occurs all along the main range, up to Mount Elburz, where it gives place to an intermediate race, which, from the specimens I have seen, I believe to be hybrid between *C. caucasica* and *C. cylindricornis*. Dr. Radde, with whom I have often spoken on the subject, is inclined to agree with this. The East Caucasian tur, or *burhel*, is to be found between Mount Kasbek and Daghestan, where it still exists in great numbers. Round Kasbek these animals are frequently disturbed by natives, who shoot them in winter when they come down to the lower ground. The village of Kobi consists almost entirely of professional hunters, who pursue the animals with dogs in deep snow; the tur, being heavier, has the disadvantage in the chase, and is thus easily brought to bay. The wool, or undercoat, is very valuable, the hide is used for straps or bridles and the horns for drinking-bowls. In Mingrelia and Svanetia tur are plentiful. The Prince of Mingrelia owns large tracts of country in the former place, and almost every year a three days' drive takes place. The first two days hundreds of beaters

walk up at night on the hills; on the morning of the third day, when the tur are supposed to be concentrated in a comparatively narrow stretch of ground, the guns are posted along a ridge, and the beaters come slowly up. I believe the results of this performance seldom correspond to the efforts made, while the animals are scared for many months after. In Russian Turkestan the hills round Krasnovodsk contain a species of sheep, *Ovis vignei*, as well as *Capra agagrus*; but very little is known of shooting in those parts excepting from native accounts, which are very untrustworthy. The Tiflis Natural History Museum contains several specimens of sheep from the Krasnovodsk country, and I believe Dr. Radde assigns

them to the *vignei* type. I will not dwell on the  
**Ovis Poli.**

Pamir sheep (*Ovis poli*), of which so much has already been written.\* Suffice it to say that they are distributed all over the Pamir plateaus, from Lake Karakul, where Littledale first found them, and the sources of the Oxus to Hunza, the Alichur and Tagdumbash Pamirs being their favourite haunts.† They live at high altitudes among large rolling boulders, and seldom take to rocks unless scared. This, I believe, is a feature common to most wild sheep, which rely more on their wonderful eyesight than on concealment. *Ovis poli* affords capital sport, though very difficult to approach, and shots have usually to be taken at long ranges. Their horns, though not as massive as those of *Ovis ammon* of the Altai, are as a rule wider spread and attain greater length, as may

\* *Sport on the Pamir Steppes*, by Major CUMBERLAND.

† Article by ST. GEORGE LITTEDALE in the *Badminton Library*. Lord Dunmore's book on the Pamirs.

be seen on referring to Rowland Ward's *Records of Big Game*. Stalking is naturally the only possible way of securing them.

*Capra sibirica* is also found on the Pamirs, and all over the mountain ranges of Central Asia, from the Altai to the Himalayas, living amongst the more inaccessible crags, and, except-  
ing at early dawn or at nightfall, seldom appearing in the open. The Kashmir *kel*, the Turkestan *teke*, and the Altai *boun* appear to be all referable to *Capra sibirica*, yet it is still an open question whether they differ in any way from one another. I was lucky enough to secure a couple of them in the Altai in 1897, both heads measuring close upon forty inches, and they certainly afforded first-rate sport, though their sight is not nearly so keen as that of wild sheep. In fact, I once found myself on horseback within 300 yards of a herd of these ibex, and had time to dismount and conceal my pony without being noticed by them. In the district of Semiretchinsk (Southern Siberia) the mountains in the neighbourhood of Vernoje contain a species of wild sheep (*Ovis karelini*), probably closely akin to those found by Littledale in the low ranges of hills round Lake Zaisan. According to Littledale's statements, these sheep, contrary to the usual habit of wild sheep, trust almost entirely to concealment. I quote his words: "The sheep's habit of disappearing in cavities and under rocks from 10 a.m. until evening made the sport less interesting than the pursuit of *Ovis poli*, which is always 'on view,' and even when hard hit the extraordinary vitality of the beast not infrequently enables him to escape the hunter." Most of the specimens Littledale secured were "jumped" by him at a few yards' distance out of such natural pits or hollows as he fortunately

**Capra  
Sibirica.**

came across. This species of sheep, though smaller, appears to be intermediate between the Pamir *Ovis poli* and the Altai *Ovis ammon*, to which I will now draw the reader's attention. The "true *Ovis*

*ammon*" (as Rowland Ward calls it) is distributed over  
**Ovis**  
**Ammon.** Northern Mongolia, in the Altai Mountains, on the extreme southern borders of Siberia, its western limit

being probably the Mouss-Taou range; eastwards and southwards its limit is yet undefined, but there is every reason to believe that this largest of all wild sheep is to be found along the hills running to Lake

**Its Range.** Baikal, south of Irkoutsk, in the eastern direction. In 1897 Littledale and I found them as far south as Dain Kul, where the natives asserted that in the mountains south of that lake there were also sheep belonging to the same type. Our experiences showed them to be very sporadically distributed. We came across numbers of them on the Siberian frontier, losing them entirely for some time along the Kobdo River, and finding them again further westward in herds of sixty rams. The height at the withers does not apparently exceed that of *Ovis poli*, but the horns are more massive (the maximum girth at the base being twenty inches), and denote a more robust growth. We found them in June on *rolling* hills at an altitude of about 9,000 feet. They take to the rocks only when they are scared, and usually live in the open. The native Kalmuk name is *kotchkor* for rams, corresponding to the Pamir *guldja*. The ewes are in almost all parts of Central Asia known as *arkhar*. Littledale's largest head of this species measured  $62\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length, and  $19\frac{3}{4}$  inches girth.

In concluding these brief remarks on mountain game in the

Russian Empire, I may add that the peninsula of Kamschatka harbours a near ally of the American bighorn, *i.e.* *Ovis nivicola*, but, except for the interesting and instructive account of this sheep given by Dr. Guillemard in his *Cruise of the Marchesa* (vol. i. p. 214), very little is known of its distribution and habits. It probably also exists in the Stanovoi Mountains, along the coast of the Pacific Ocean, where keen sportsmen would find their hunting aspirations amply rewarded. I have lately been told that a species of goat inhabits the same range of hills some two hundred miles north of Vladivostok, with horns approaching in character those of the tahr.

**Wild Sheep  
of Kam-  
schatka.**

Coursing with *borzois*, or Russian wolf-hounds, is commonly practised in Russia. There are two clubs in St. Petersburg and Moscow, the members of which devote themselves entirely to that branch of sport, and field-trials take place every year in the neighbourhood of both capitals under the superintendence of H.I.H. the Grand Duke Nicholas, who awards the prizes and cups. The best kennels are owned by Prince Galitzin and Count Stroganoff.

**Coursing.**

Hunting in Russia is practically confined to wolf-hunting, with the exception of the Imperial hunt, which maintains a pack of foxhounds. But by far the most popular sport is the combined operations of foxhounds and *borzois* after wolves. It is practised throughout the whole of Russia, but, owing to the absence of bogs and marshes, the central and southern governments of Russia afford better grounds for the purpose than

**Hunting.**

the northern districts.\* The most important hunting establishment is the Imperial hunt, the kennels of which are at Gatchino, the whole staff and hounds shifting once a year in autumn for six weeks' hunting in the different governments of Central and Southern Russia. The Grand Duke Nicholas owns kennels in the government of Toula, where he hunts regularly in

**Wolf.**



WOLVES

September and October. Another well-known hunt is that belonging to Count Sheremeteff, in the Saratoff country. Foxhounds are employed to draw the coverts, the huntsmen standing outside the wood at different corners with a couple of *borzois* each. When the wolf breaks covert, the hounds are slipped, and the chase begins, affording now and then a long run and great excitement. Fences are unknown in the Russian steppes, but ditches are frequent.

\* See the chapter on "Wolf-hunting in Russia" in ROOSEVELT and GRINNELL'S book, entitled *Hunting in Many Lands*, 1895.



WOLF

*To face page 408*



Hares and foxes, coursed with *borzois*, also occasionally afford capital runs.

In no country in the world is there better or more varied shooting than in Russia. The shooting of capercailzie is done almost entirely in spring, when the cock-bird starts his love-song. It usually begins in April, a few days earlier or later,

**Birds.**

according to the severity of the winter, and lasts throughout that month. The fascination of this sport consists, to my mind, more in the awakening of nature and animal life than in the stalk itself, which is comparatively easy. As everyone knows, the

**Capercailzie.**

capercailzie's song lasts only a few seconds, and the concluding notes turn into a hissing sound, during which the bird is entirely deaf. The hunter may then rush forward, stopping just before the song is over, for the bird then regains its acute sense of hearing. This usually takes place between 1.30 and 3 a.m., and most shots have to be taken at earliest dawn. As many as seven birds in one morning have been bagged in this way. Difficulties sometimes arise owing to dense covert and marshy ground, which have to be crossed in the dark. If one happens to pitch in an awkward position, and the bird does not repeat its song at short intervals, seconds seem hours, and the slightest movement on the shooter's part means certain failure. *Tok*

**The TOK.**

is the Russian name for this mode of shooting, denoting both the place where capercailzie gather in the woods, as well as the sounds they emit. The places are generally well known to keepers, who wander about the forest in search of fresh *toks*, and birds come back every spring to call almost from the same

tree. This mode of shooting is employed throughout all Russia, as well as in the Ural Mountains and Siberia. Capercailzie do not exist in the Caucasus.

On similar ground the black game assemble and fight in spring ; the name *tok* is also employed for this favourite mode of shooting them throughout Russia. A small branch hut, or

**Black  
Grouse.**

*shalash*, is put up close to the spot where the birds gather at early dawn, and the hunter must conceal himself in this hut before they congregate from all parts of the wood to their fighting-ground, *i.e.* at about 12.30 a.m. Great care must be taken not to shoot the first bird that comes ; he is generally the one that calls the others to assemble, and is known as the *tokovik*. If he be killed, his companions will probably not turn up, and the night's sport will be gone. An assemblage of thirty birds is considered a good *tok*, and eight or ten may be easily bagged in one morning. In their excitement, blackcock often pay no attention to a shot, and continue their joust, though sometimes they fly away and return a few minutes later. They begin calling earlier in the season than capercailzie, and usually leave off in May. In autumn, round St. Petersburg, driven black game afford fair bags, over a hundred having been killed in a day by ten or twelve

**Drives.**

guns. The best ground for this sport is rented by the Grand Duke Nicholas and several shooting clubs, the drives including, besides black game, numbers of blue hares, pheasants, and partridges, though the last-named do not breed well in the too capricious springs of those northern climes. Black game exist over almost the whole of Russia and in Siberia. In the

Caucasus there is a distinct species (*Tetrao mlokoezieviezi*), which lives at high altitudes, and is found in summer above the timber-line.

Another favourite spring shooting in Russia is afforded by the woodcock. It goes by the name of *tiaga*. The gun is posted at a place where birds have been observed to fly at dusk, usually at the corner of a wood. **Woodcock.** Woodcock invariably choose the same spot for their evening flight. The cocks skim the tops of the trees in search of mates, uttering a hissing sound which is heard at a distance, and warns the shooter of their approach. They generally fly round and round the same bit of ground, and as many as a dozen birds have been bagged in this manner in less than an hour. Woodcock are frequently met with in early autumn drives round St. Petersburg. They migrate south after the first snowfall, and are then found in numbers in the southern governments of Russia.

Lakes and marshes are exceedingly numerous, hence wild swans, geese, and ducks of every kind, snipe (both the common and great snipe), ruffs, plover and curlew. There is capital shooting of this kind on Lake Ilmen, in the government of Novgorod. Here swans and geese collect by thousands in spring on their way north, usually at Easter time, and immense tracts of **Wild-fowling.** country round the lake have been rented by a few sportsmen, who own the exclusive right of shooting game in that district. I have been a member of this club for years, and can state that very large bags have been obtained. Special hunters are appointed to give timely notice of the pass, which hardly ever lasts more than a week,

and to post the guns in the direct line of flight, which is liable to change every year, according to circumstances. The mode of proceeding is as follows:—

**Shooting on  
Lake Ilmen.**

When notice has been given that geese are arriving in fair numbers, the members of the club come down and settle in specially-prepared house-boats. The operations are based on the fact that the lake is in flood at that time of year, owing to the melting of the icebergs, and the country is deep under water for miles around, where in summer one goes out snipe shooting. If the flood comes on gradually, higher ground remains for some time above water, and these places, which appear to be islands, and are, as a rule, covered with stubble, afford capital feeding grounds for the geese, which settle on the ice in the middle of the lake, and come over to roost to these isolated resorts at early dawn and in the evening, sometimes remaining there all day. The guns are naturally posted behind artificial "blinds" at these spots. Five or six tame geese (or, better still, wild geese that have been caught) are tethered by cords, and are placed round the gun. As soon as they see their comrades approach, they invariably call them down, and the shooting begins. In this manner five or six guns have succeeded in bagging over three hundred geese in three days. I have myself secured over thirty in less than an hour. Swans are also numerous; eight have fallen to my gun in one morning. A curious incident, which might have ended in dramatic fashion, occurred to me one day as I was lying low after geese on one of these small islands. It was thawing fast, and birds were flying over regularly. In my excitement I had failed to notice that the water was coming up fast, and was

suddenly and most disagreeably reminded of this by a feeling of cold on my feet. I looked down, and there was no more ground to be seen! The boat which had brought me was about a mile off, and the geese were at once forgotten. My desperate shouting and firing at short intervals roused the men, who, when they came up, found me already half under water, and nearly frozen! In some seasons the ice melts so quickly, and the ground is so rapidly flooded, as altogether to prevent any sport, for the geese, seeing no food, continue their journey without alighting. The only consolation then is to bid farewell to the V-shaped flocks, which are to be seen flying steadily at a great height, and to wish them *au revoir* till next year. The species of geese obtained at Lake Ilmen are chiefly the grey-lag, the bean and the pink-footed geese. Of swans, the whooper is the commonest. A week or ten days after the geese, teal make their appearance, and, later still, mallards and other species. Very heavy bags (over three hundred in a day to one gun) have been made on Lake Ilmen with decoys. In July and August, the grounds, which in April were deep under water, afford capital snipe shooting over dogs, double and common snipe being very numerous, and one gun may, with a little luck, bring in over a hundred as the result of a day's work. In the Siberian marshes, snipe are also found in great numbers, but lately the game laws for Russia proper have been extended to Siberia, where snipe used to be netted in spring, and the price in the market towns of a snared bird was double that of a shot one. Ducks are, of course, numerous all over Siberia, especially in the Kainsk district, where lakes and marshes cover hundreds of miles of country. I have been told that in the south-eastern corner of the

Caucasus, on the borders of Persia, round Lenkoran, where these birds migrate for the winter, wild-fowling yields enormous bags of water-fowl of every description.

The pheasant and the francolin are almost extinct in the Caucasus, where some twenty years ago they swarmed. The former is still to be

found in a wild state in Russian Turkestan ; the latter is  
**Pheasant and Francolin.** now confined to a small preserve belonging to the Grand Duke Nicholas Mikhailovitch, in the government of Elisavetpol, where His Highness shoots two or three times a year over spaniels, and the bags obtained are comparatively small.

Hawking is popular in the Kirghiz and Orenburg steppes, in Bokhara and Russian Turkestan, where hares, foxes, and antelopes are flown at with the *berkut*, a large eagle, believed to be identical

with the golden eagle of Europe. With the aid of this  
**Hawking.** fine bird, full-grown antelopes have often been brought down. A very complete account of hawking in Russian Turkestan and the use of the *berkut* will be found in Harting's *Bibliotheca Accipitraria*, 1891, under the head of "Russian Works on Falconry," and in the same author's *Hints on the Management of Hawks* (second edition, 1898) in a chapter entitled "The Eagles used by Russian Falconers."

Fishing, in the sporting sense of the word, does not exist in Russia, with the exception of some parts of Finland, where two

or three clubs, consisting mostly of Englishmen, are  
**Fishing.** the sole exponents of that sport. I believe trolling on the lakes with spoon or minnow constitutes the principal mode

KIRGHIZ FALCONER AND *BERKUT*

of fishing. Salmon-trout, running up to fifteen pounds, though not frequent, are sometimes killed. Fly-fishing is occasionally employed, but less successfully. Trout streams are rare in European Russia; not so in the Caucasus, where almost every mountain torrent contains fish. In the Laba and Zelentchouk rivers I have caught over one hundred and fifty in a day, averaging half a pound. Being less sophisti-

**Trout  
in the  
Caucasus.**

cated than English trout, they would rise to any kind of fly. In the southern Caucasus Lake Goktcha abounds with a species of *Salmo ferox*, and I cannot, in this connection, do better than refer my readers to Dr. Radde's interesting volume on the Caucasian *Salmonidæ*. The Ural and Altai mountain streams contain a great number of grayling, which sometimes grow to a weight of four or five pounds. I have fished in both places, and have found that any fly will serve the purpose. In Kamschatka salmon are plentiful, and come up the streams in thousands in spring; but fishermen are scarce in those countries. Bears are the only piscivorous animals that profit by the abundance.

## TURKEY

2 E







PHEASANT



RED GROUSE

*To face page 419*



CHERIF PASHA, A.D.C. TO H.I.M. THE SULTAN  
AND OTTOMAN MINISTER AT STOCKHOLM

## TURKEY

By A. G. HULME BEAMAN

### I.—SHOOTING

**I**N writing these remarks for brother British sportsmen, I divide them into two categories; those who come expressly for sport's sake, with unlimited time at their disposal, and the casual tourists or yachtsmen, who love the gun and happen to find themselves under the shadow of the Crescent.

For the instruction of the former it may be as well to state that not only is the importation of pistols, rifles, and cartridges strictly forbidden, but the rule is also rigorously enforced, the usually potent influence of *bakshish*

**Firearms,  
Licences, &c.**

being of no avail to relax the vigilance of the Customs as regards these articles. Consequently, although it may appear a somewhat immoral piece of advice to begin with, the sportsmen who have pet rifles must smuggle them, and do so artistically if they wish to avoid forfeiture. The same must be done with cartridges. Shooters living at Constantinople are generally well supplied with nitro-powder ammunition, and will, I think, usually be glad to give out of their abundance within certain limits. Turkish powder is coarse-grained and fouls the barrels badly, but is of fair strength and regularity. A shooting licence or *teskereh* is necessary, and easily procured through the Consulate, at a cost of about 10s.

Dogs are importable and dutiable. For woodcock and quail they are indispensable, and difficult to procure on the spot. A slow,

**Dogs.** staunch pointer or setter which retrieves is better than spaniels, even in the thick Turkish coverts which somewhat puzzle most English ranging dogs, accustomed to moor or stubble, until they have had a season's practice. At the same time it is no exaggeration to say that 75 per cent. of imported English dogs die of canine typhus within eighteen months. Italian and Russian dogs seem better able to stand the Constantinople sickness, but all "foreigners" are dangerously liable to be attacked, and seldom recover.

Some knowledge of the language is so necessary that it is not advisable for a stranger to shoot without a companion speaking

**Shepherds' Dogs.** Turkish. Besides the usual need of communication with the natives, one is continually coming across Albanian shepherds, whose large and savage dogs

unhesitatingly attack anybody approaching within a quarter of a mile of the flock. There is no more unpleasant predicament than to be attacked by a couple of these brutes, and if a stranger follows his natural impulse and shoots in self-defence, unless he can very well explain his action he will probably pay for it with his life. In fact, local shooters have a saying that if you shoot a shepherd's dog you must be prepared to shoot the shepherd as well. The best thing to do is simply to stand still, or better even to sit down, when the dogs will simply watch you until called off. They are, however, very likely to kill your own dog, and the golden rule is to give shepherds a very wide berth.



TURKISH HOUNDS AND HUNSMEN

There is a sporting club at Constantinople which keeps a pack of good native hounds, styled *koppoi*. They are hardy and fast, with good noses, and vicious. The European or Roumelian hound is shaggy-coated, whilst the

**A Sporting  
Club.**

Asiatic is a smooth black-and-tan. This pack was out on a recent occasion, and only two came back unmarked by wild boar, which proves their courage. Visitors can be, and occasionally are, invited to participate in the club hunts. The *venue* is usually on the Asiatic shore of the Bosphorus or in the Gulf of Ismidt, sportsmen and hounds being conveyed in a steam-tug.

Constantinople itself affords excellent sport in the immediate neighbourhood. At the end of August the flight of quail begins,

**Quail.** and in a good year enormous numbers are killed. The

favourite ground, which for some occult reason the quail invariably prefer to any other, is San Stefano, about one hour by tram from the capital. The fields are parched and almost bare, and every small tuft of grass, big clod, or furrow, seems sometimes to shelter a bird. Kilios, on the Black Sea, is the only other spot which provides anything like the same quantity, being apparently the point of arrival, as San Stefano is that of departure.

About fifty miles lower down the Marmora than San Stefano is the village of Herekly, also much favoured by the quail. The

**Quail-hawking.** natives there seldom use a gun, but take thousands with hawks and nets. A good hawk will catch over a

hundred, and seldom kill one. The nets used are like common butterfly nets, only stouter, and some of the netters go to the luxury of a donkey, affording a most comical sight. It requires some practice and sharp eyes to see a squatting quail, but they rarely pass one, as can be proved by going over the same ground after them with a dog. The hawks are trained a few weeks previously, and turned loose at the end of the season as not being worth

keeping till next year, though it is difficult to buy one when the flight is in full swing and each hawk is earning at the rate of perhaps half a sovereign a day. The bird is held in the hand, and eagerly watches the ground. The instant a quail rises he is violently flung at it, as if he were a stone. It is an amusing and interesting scene to watch.



TURKISH SPORTSMEN

Over against Herekly, across twenty-eight miles of sea, lies Marmora Island, inhabited principally by Greeks. The hillsides and tops are planted with vines, and the whole island swarms with rabbits and red-legged partridges, of great size and delicious flavour, due to the wild sage and thyme on which they thrive till they are coated in fat. The villagers occasionally shoot the game, but only when they can take a "sitting" shot, and a sportsman with good legs, lungs and eyes can have a very fair day's fun there in September or October. The heat, however,

**Rabbit and  
Partridge.**

at that season, when the south winds prevail, is usually terrific, and the climbing very rough and steep. It will take an hour and a half from almost any point of landing to reach the only comparatively easy tableland on the top, and by that time a good deal of perspiration and enthusiasm will be taken out of most men. Dogs are not of much use, as there is little scent on the torrid rocks. Coveys must be either kicked up, or disturbed by stones thrown right and left by a native. But in this primitive fashion a couple of guns, sound in wind and limb, and using straight powder, might expect anything between fifteen and twenty brace in three or four hours' work, exclusive of the time taken to reach the really practicable ground. The best shooting is to be had from Plavati, where there is also decent anchorage. Prasteo is another convenient starting-point.

Besides the islands, there are not many places near Constantinople where partridges are to be found in paying numbers. H. B. Majesty's

**Partridge.** Consul, Mr. Eyres, has kindly given the following notes concerning country over which I have not myself shot :—

“The best ground for partridge shooting in European Turkey is that portion of old Thrace extending along the railway from Dedeaghatch to Ferri and Bitekly, a distance of some twenty-five miles. Partridges, both grey and red-legs, are found in great quantities all along the line in the fields and on the low cultivated hills. Two guns should be able to make bags of thirty brace per diem during October and November in any good year. It is a strange fact, which I have not observed elsewhere, that mixed coveys of grey- and red-legs are frequently met with, though there is ap-

parently no inter-breeding. In past years pheasants also were fairly plentiful in the coverts on the Maritza plain, but the floods of two years ago destroyed most of these birds.

“At the mouth of the Maritza, and in the marshy district of Enos, snipe, duck, and geese abound. Some twenty-five miles to the east of Enos lies the district of Kishan, where boar and roedeer are plentiful. A visit to this out-of-the-way spot would probably repay any gunner who did not mind roughing it.”

**Snipe,  
Duck, etc.**

In general, accommodation of a kind is not hard to find, nor is it luxurious when found. Those who intend to shoot in the provinces may be recommended to take a “Burleigh” camp-bed, and plenty of insect powder.

**Camping  
Out.**

All over Macedonia partridges and hares are numerous. Grey partridges swarm in the vineyards round Monastir, and red-legs are especially plentiful in the hills round Florina and that neighbourhood.

I have seen good bear-skins brought from the mountains round Monastir, and I once turned out a large bear myself from a ravine not half an hour's walk from the town. As a rule, the Turkish bear is much smaller and better tempered than his Russian cousin. His coat is also much shorter, and is invariably plain russet-brown.

**Bear.**

Three hours by train to Sinekly, and three hours on by carriage lies Strandja, at the foot of a spur of the Balkans. From Strandja, as headquarters, parties have succeeded in obtaining some fine stags, but, owing to the wildness of the country and difficulty of communication, it is seldom shot over. If

**Stag.**

the native sportsmen are to be believed, a good stalker could make sure of several heads in a week, and the red stag of the Balkans is a king of his kind.



1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. A refugee from Roumelia.	2. An A.D.C. of H.I.M. the Sultan.					
3. A fashionable young Bey.	4 & 5. Britons.					
6. A Kurdish chieftain in exile.	7. A judge of the High Court.					

Snipe are scarcely as numerous as might be expected. The only marshes near Constantinople on the European side are those of Yarem Bourgas, about two hours by train, and Buyuk Snipe.

Chekmedjee, an hour or so further down the line. Both of these are, however, being gradually drained, and Constantinople shooters who care for this branch of sport generally repair, during the months of January and February, to Ismidt. Though strictly speaking this marsh cannot be included in descriptions of "Sport in Europe," yet I mention it and several other shooting grounds which are so immediately in the neighbourhood of Constanti-

nople that, though in Asia, they may, for practical purposes, be considered as making part of the European sportsman's beats.

The Ismidt marsh extends for several miles at the end of the Gulf, and it is easy to fire from 80 to 100 cartridges a day there; the number of snipe bagged of course depends on the shooter. There is fair hotel accommodation and easy rail communication.

Duck shooting has not been much practised of late years. Hobart Pasha used a swivel-gun with effect, both at Kutchuk Chekmedjee, and in the waters of the Marmora and the Gulf of Ismidt, but the birds are usually too shy to give a common 12-bore any chance of bagging more than a stray one now and then. Occasionally, during severe snowy weather, a score or two may be shot along the coast between Stamboul and San Stefano in a steam-launch, but duck shooting has no claim to be counted as one of the sports of Turkey.

**Duck.**

The principal and best shooting round Constantinople is undoubtedly afforded by woodcock, and there are few places where this bird is found in such numbers during so long a period.

**Woodcock.**

The first cock usually arrive about the third or fourth week of September, and they may be shot up to the middle of February, and even in March and April on the return passage. The real flight, however, takes place between the end of September and the middle of November, after which the birds found are those which have elected to stay over the season. The first cold wet weather in October is sure to bring in large flocks, but a few fine days send them all up to the mountain-tops, only to be driven down by another snow-storm. If the snow is heavy and continuous, all the cock huddle

down on the seashore, and enormous bags have been made on a few such occasions. Over a hundred have several times been shot by one gun on the islands in the Marmora and the Gulf of Ismidt, and I remember on one afternoon when unfortunately I happened to be out after wild boar, and had only ball cartridges with me, seeing the cock literally in hundreds at Dil Bournou, in the Gulf of Ismidt, on the low, marshy ground near the sea. Next day, the weather having become milder, there were comparatively few, but the recollection of that missed opportunity will never be effaced from my regretful memory. Two or three guns, I believe, might have shot three hundred without any difficulty. Dil Bournou is about three hours' steam from Constantinople. Other favourite resorts of cock are the districts of Touzla, Guebzeh, Denizly, and Ovadjik. These coverts are preserved by Sir W. Whittall, or at least a large portion of them, and in the season of 1898 his bag amounted to over 2,000 cock. They are within easy reach of Constantinople. The best cock shooting on the strictly European ground is at Cherkesskeui, about three hours down the main European line. The coverts there are low and easy, and two years ago at least twelve hundred cock were shot to my knowledge in the coverts within a radius of three miles of the railway. At present, however, all the Cherkesskeui shooting has been rented, and is not open. At times, good bags can be made in Belgrade Forest, behind Therapia, and now and again a lucky sportsman has fallen upon a big flight at the moment of their arrival round Kilios. The neighbourhood of Pyrgos and Petnokhory, within three hours' drive, sometimes affords very good sport indeed, whilst the Sultan's farm half an hour from Pera almost invariably holds

from a dozen to twenty or thirty woodcock. Candilli, on the opposite side of the Bosphorus, over against Bebek, is also an easy place to get to, and a tolerably sure find, but the covert is thick and the hills steep.

Wild boar and roedeer abound between the Gulf of Ismidt



BAG AT CHAUSH CHIFTLIK, JANUARY 1ST, 1898  
(Eighteen Wild Boar and two Deer)

and the Black Sea. A part of the Belgrade Forest is preserved by Abram Pasha, but there is no longer any considerable head of game there. Cherif Pasha, the present Ottoman Minister at Stockholm, also preserves at Chaoush Chiftlik, on the Gulf of Ismidt, and the record bags of wild boar have been made on his property. I myself was one of a party which in one afternoon, one day, and a couple of hours the following morning, killed eighteen pig, two roedeer, and a few dozen cock. The heaviest pig on that occasion weighed 102 kilos clean. The heaviest I have shot weighed 125, and measured

**Boar and  
Roedeer.**

6 feet 2 inches from snout to tail tip. This was killed at Ovadjik, in Sir W. Whittall's preserves, but it was easily beaten by one shot there this season by the owner, which weighed 185 kilos. Besides pig and roe, jackals are fairly numerous, and an occasional wolf is shot. Hares, though perpetually harried by native sportsmen, survive in miraculous fashion; and, though never found in numbers, are sprinkled over the whole country.

## II.—FISHING

I now turn from the gun to the rod and line. The fresh-water angler will find very little to tempt him in European Turkey.

**Lake Fishing.** Most of the mountain streams hold very small trout, but they are never allowed to attain any size. In

Albania, in Lake Ochrida, and Scutari Lake, there are fine lake-trout, but they are difficult to take. The Sweet Waters of Europe and the Kutchuk Chekmedjee Lake are full of pike, which run to some size, but they are gradually being thinned out. The most successful bait is a spoon, with which a dozen may easily be basketed, averaging from 5 to 10 lbs. each.

Sea fishing is to be had at all seasons. The most sporting fish are the *leverak*, or sea bass; the *merdjian*, a sort of sea-bream, and the *lufer*, a species of herring. The *leverak* requires fine tackle and some art to entrap him into taking the shrimp which is spun behind a boat. When hooked he fights to the death, and as he runs up to 30 and 40 lbs., he affords real sport. The *merdjian* lives in thirty or forty fathoms

of water, in the neighbourhood of a sunken rock which has to be sedulously baited. His favourite food is a peculiar kind of crab from the Jewish village of Hasskeui **Sea Fishing.** which is prepared for him without the shell. He runs also very large, and fights as hard as the leverak. The lufer is a capricious feeder, and every trick has to be tried to take him, as he in turn tries every trick to break or bite through the line when once hooked. There is another sea monster resembling a huge merdjan, called the sinagridi, but he is usually angled for with trimmers buoyed up with large gourds. The sinagridi runs up to 60 lbs. or more. Besides these, there are the *palamout*, a large kind of mackerel, which come down the Bosphorus in myriads every autumn, making the water boil with their numbers. They are fished for with an endless line, *i.e.* a hook at both ends, one being paid out as the other is being drawn in. No bait is used, but merely hooks set in lead polished with quicksilver and adorned with a tuft of feathers. It is easy to catch a hundred of these, but somewhat fatiguing, as the motion is as endless as the line, and the palamout fight. The only other fish which may be mentioned is the *scombri*, a sort of miniature mackerel. They are caught with leger-lines, heavily weighted and furnished with from fifteen to thirty hooks, according to the skill of the fisherman.

The hooks are bare except for a small heron's feather tied to the shank. Very fine gut is used, and every hook ought to take its fish. There is not very much art required to catch them, as they hook themselves more or less, but it is by no means easy to haul in a string of twenty or thirty fish on such fine tackle.

Personally, I should recommend the amateur not to use more than fifteen hooks.

---

To conclude these remarks on sport in Turkey, I have only to add a few words on climate and dress. In all low-lying districts,

**Climate.** wherever they may be, fever is invariably prevalent,

and, as a precaution, it will do nobody any harm to take a 5-grain tabloid of quinine with his glass of whisky before going to bed. Warm underclothing and a light shooting jacket of *khaki* are the most serviceable dress. The native waistcoat is, in my opinion, superior to any Western pattern. Our waistcoats are warm in front and thin in the back, the most vulnerable point. The

**Dress.** Turk wears a waistcoat made of *shayak*, or homespun, which buttons over the left shoulder and over the

left hip. Across the waist are two large, deep pockets, in which cartridges of different sizes may be kept, with two other pockets over each breast. The back is thus well protected, and cartridges are much better preserved from drippings in wet covert than when in outside jacket pockets, and are less irksome to carry than in a belt, the weight depending principally from the shoulders. In fact, if one of our fashionable sporting tailors were to start this model, it could scarcely fail to be universally adopted.

The question of foot-gear is always a moot point. The most experienced and practical sportsmen in the East are, I think, in favour of one or two pair of thick knitted stockings and a pair of either light canvas shoes or native sandals. The feet will get wet in snow or slushy ground, but the walker "goes light," and, as long as he



MR. A. G. HULME BEAMAN

is moving, does not get chilled. The ordinary shooting boot is too heavy and seldom keeps out the wet through a long day, especially when there are chances of slipping in up to the knee or having to cross small streams.

Even for snipe shooting I personally prefer low shoes, though there is much to be said for a combination of a pair of stockings, very light waders, another pair of stockings, and brogues, or light boots or shoes, over all. If, however, one happens to stumble into a ditch over the waders, the rest of the day is misery.



PEREGRINE FALCON

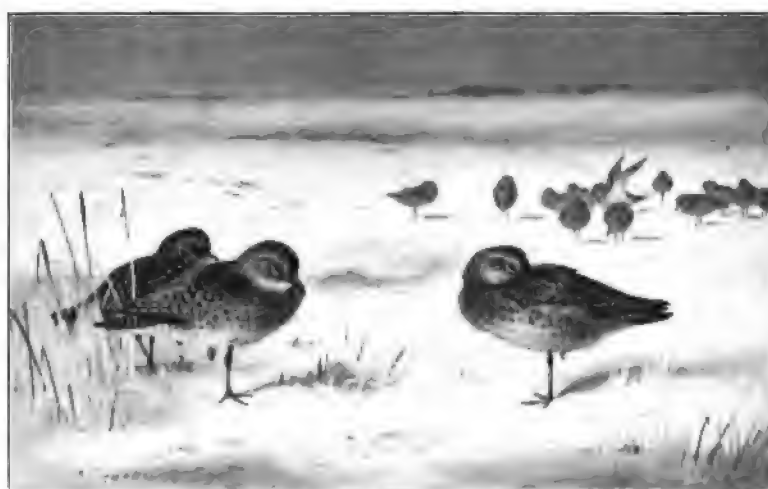
## BALKAN STATES







MALLARD



GOLDEN PLOVER

*To face page 437*

# SERVIA, MONTENEGRO, ALBANIA AND BULGARIA

By A. G. HULME BEAMAN

## I.—SERVIA

AS far as I am aware, the sporting opportunities of Servia have never been thoroughly explored, and, owing to the lamentable destruction of its forests, whatever big game ever existed there has probably already been exterminated, or soon will be. There are, however, still a certain number of boar and roe wherever the covert favours them, as the Servian peasant, like the Roumanian, is not much addicted to the chase. During the passage of woodcock and quail, these birds are of course to be found, sometimes in fair quantities, near Belgrade, though the best shooting is preserved in the royal park of Topshidereh. The most sporting districts in Servia are those of Nisch and Krushevatz. Quail especially are killed in thousands round Nisch, where there is also some snipe shooting. On the hills round Nisch I have also found the little bustard, which, personally, I have never come across elsewhere in the Balkans. The small mountain streams mostly hold trout of microscopic size, but they are too much netted for the angling to be worth mentioning. In the Danube and Save the only line-fishing is for pike and carp.

The latter run large and are fished for by laying out several lines, each of which is passed over a slit in a slender slip of bamboo or whalebone, a foot or so long. This slip is planted in the ground and a bell attached to it, which rings as soon as a carp or eel begins paying attentions to the other end.

The foregoing may appear a very meagre account of a country of large extent, but, from an acquaintance with Servia extending over some considerable period, I do not think it merits any further recommendation to the sportsman.

---

## II.—MONTENEGRO

Neither does Montenegro present many greater attractions. The country is extremely rocky and stiff to work in, and, as the natives are all armed with rifles, there is not much big game. Partridges and hares are, however, well sprinkled over the whole mountain, and in a good year there is quite excellent woodcock shooting near Cetinje and Podgoritza. At the latter place, and at Antivari there used to be pheasants, but I believe they have of late years been mostly shot down. Montenegro has no customs dues, and sportsmen or tourists are free to bring in what they wish.

---

## III.—ALBANIA

Albania is, properly speaking, a part of Turkey, but it may be more conveniently grouped with Montenegro. There is not the same

difficulty in importing rifles and cartridges, which can be more easily smuggled there than at Constantinople, or landed without much trouble opposite Corfu, or off a yacht at any point between San Giovanni di Medua and Prevesa. There is very pretty mixed shooting along the whole coast, consisting of partridges, pheasants, snipe, duck, quail, hare, and in October, **Mixed Shooting.** November and December the best of woodcock, not to mention wild boar and roedeer. Sportsmen hitherto have mostly confined their operations to Alessio, and Butrinto or other spots opposite Corfu, but the whole seaboard affords splendid chances, especially at the mouths of the rivers and along the course of the Skumbi to Elbassan.

Scutari is also a capital centre, there being plenty of partridges within half an hour of the town, with quantities of snipe and woodcock within easy distance in November and December.

Trout abound in all the streams running into the lakes of Scutari and Ochrida, both from the Montenegrin and Albanian side of the former. At Rieka I have had pretty baskets, and the markets of Scutari and Monastir are well supplied with the big **Trout.** lake - trout from these two reservoirs. They are generally taken with nets, but will also feed greedily on the grasshopper or minnow. I could never wish for better luck than six weeks with rod and gun in this district between October and Christmas.

---

## IV.—BULGARIA.

I now come to Bulgaria, a country with which I have a closer acquaintance than with the preceding. A stranger will require several days in order to procure his shooting licence, as, under Prince Ferdinand, the game laws have been revised and strictly enforced.

**Shooting  
Licence.**

Non-residents need to find two sureties and to fulfil several tedious formalities before obtaining their *teskerehs*. There are, however, no obstacles put in the way of importing rifles and ammunition, the best route being *viâ* Bourgas.

Sofia, the capital, is a neat, pretty little city with excellent railway communications. The climate is certainly one of the best in the world, being dry and warm in summer and exhilarating in winter. Within easy drive of the hotels one can find several prolific marshes and a certain amount of woodcock covert. Quail breed all round Sofia in large numbers, and half a hundred can easily be bagged in the early autumn at any time.

The marshes hold numbers of snipe and duck, and afford excellent sport. There are here and there dangerous places, and no stranger should venture on them alone for the first time, especially on the Tuni Sviat bog, which is one of the best, but sprinkled with bleached bones of drowned cattle. Besides the ordinary snipe, in the spring and autumn, the double snipe visits Bulgaria. Though never shot in anything approaching the numbers which swell the bag of the St. Petersburg sportsman, it is not out of the way to bring back between a dozen and twenty of this beautiful and luscious bird.

**Snipe and  
Duck.**

Partridges and hares are scarce round Sofia, but during the passage there is very pretty woodcock shooting. The flight rarely lasts more than a fortnight, but, if the weather is favourable, ten to twelve brace can be shot in a short day. A companion and myself once started out from the club after lunch on hearing the cock were in, and were back for afternoon tea

**Woodcock.**

with fifty-two cock, which we shot on the lower slopes of the Vitosh. This mountain rises from the Sofia plain and dominates the town. A few roedeer are now and again seen and shot close to the town, and one day my friend Count Starzensky, one of the keenest and best sportsmen I have ever known, had *khubr* of a family of wolves on the top. An hour and a half's climb took us to the spot, and we tied up a lamb without success.

**Wolves.**

Next morning, though, the Count took a snapshot at about 220 yards at a galloping wolf, and had the satisfaction of finding it dead behind the rock, where we had lost sight of it.

The newly-constructed line to Radomir has opened up a new country for partridges, hares, and quails, and I have had some nice shooting at the terminus. Pernik is another village close to Sofia by train, where, with luck, a big bag of grey partridges, not to mention countless quail, may be made. The streams on the Vitosh hold small trout, as, in fact, do all the mountain rivulets in Bulgaria.

A day and a half from Sofia lies the Monastery of Rilo, on the Rhodope. I made a trip there with Count Starzensky to look after chamois, which were vaguely reported to exist on the summits. We began the ascent, but were overtaken with such bad weather that I returned. My companion, however,

**Chamois.**

persisted, and after two days and nights, one of which was spent on a ledge a yard or so wide, exposed to the storm, he returned with a chamois on his back. Since then Prince Ferdinand has had several "drives" for chamois, but I believe has not succeeded in bagging any, although a herd ran through His Highness's picnic camp and was fired at by the servants. I have also seen and shot roedeer at Rilo, where the magnificent, almost virgin, forests probably also hold the red stag and the capercailzie.

Whilst my companion was facing the storm on the top of the Rilo mountain, I was basking in the sunshine along the banks of the stream which supplies the monastery, and flinging the trout out of

**Trout.** the crystal water on to the grass with a home-made rod and tackle, consisting of horsehair and a barbless hook fashioned out of a hairpin, beaten, tempered, and sharpened on a stone. I used a small green grasshopper, and creeled five dozen, averaging from a quarter to three-quarters of a pound. It was said that there were larger ones lower down, but I have never yet caught a trout of a pound weight in any Balkan river, nor have I ever seen one caught by anybody else. The reason of this is that the natives net the narrow places and dynamite the deeper pools to such an extent that the wretched fish never have a chance.

To the best of my knowledge, Bulgaria is the only country south and east of Austria where the capercailzie is found, although it may exist in Servia and in some of the Macedonian mountains. The discovery was due, again, to Count Starzensky, who located and shot two or three at Samakov. Since then Prince Ferdinand has

frequently been out on the spring *tok* with success, both at Samakov and Petrokhan, the highest point on the Sofia-Lom Palanka road. **Capercaillie.**

This species of sport—the stalking and bagging of the love-lorn capercaillie in April—has never had great charms for me; indeed, when I have succeeded in approaching the bird, I have frequently let him fly off.

I therefore never pursued capercaillie in Bulgaria, but, both from native report and signs, I am convinced that they thrive all over the Rhodope, especially at Rilo, Samakov and Koprishitza.

This latter village I would particularly recommend to the notice of any enterprising sportsman. It lies about two days' drive from Sofia, along the old Constantinople road, as far as Zlatista. The Turkish name of the mountain is Avret Alan. The whole of the slopes up to the summit are most beautifully wooded with magnificent old trees and park-like stretches of sward. It was once a famous brigand country, and I myself explored it, accompanied by six notorious brigands. At the present day, though, I doubt if there is the slightest risk in a visit there.

Acres and acres were ploughed up by the snouts of wild boar, and in the course of two days my companions drove past me five herds of grand red stag. As it was the month of April, I was not shooting. I also lay out one fine evening to listen for capercaillie and heard two, though I did not manage to get a sight of either of them. Of wild pig I saw a score or two.

I then and there made an inward vow to return to Koprishitza in the autumn, but have never had the opportunity of giving myself

this treat, so make a present of the suggestion to someone possibly more lucky. I have seen several very fine heads from this district, and the photographs represent two of them. Unfortunately, the barbarian severed the horns from the skull. The photograph was kindly made on purpose for this article by Mr. D. Zenoff, the owner.



RED DEER FROM PIRDOP (RHODOPE), 1897

(In the possession of M. Zenoff, of Sofia)

Spread between two outside tines,	44½	inches
Spread between inside of horn	35½	„
Length along <i>inside</i> curve	38	„
Circumference at base	8½	„
Circumference between bez and trez,	7	„

Bulgaria is one of the few spots in Europe where genuine and absolutely wild pheasants are found in fair numbers. The best-known ground is Yamboli on the Sofia-Bourgas railway. The coverts there are preserved by Prince Ferdinand, who, however, seldom shoots over them, and would probably

**Wild  
Pheasants.**

give leave to any properly recommended persons. They are, however, very dense and thorny and want persistent beating.

At Bourgas, however, there is, or used to be, free pheasant-shooting, no whit inferior to that of Yamboli. The covert is likewise very



RED DEER FROM KOPRISHTITZA (RHODOPE), 1890

(In the possession of M. Zenoff, of Sofia)

Length from tip to base	41½ inches
Circumference at base	9 „
Circumference between bez and trez,	7½ „

[As the horns are not mounted on their own skull no spread measurement can be given, but it is authentically stated as over 47 inches.]

tangled and protected with masses of “wait-a-bit” thorn of the worst description. With a patient, persevering dog, though, I have had good sport there alone, and two or three guns with beaters might make a pretty bag, as there is no lack of birds. The Bourgas lakes also swarm with wild fowl of every description, and, whilst I was shooting

**Wild Fowl.** pheasants, a companion in a boat brought back two wild swans and a big parcel of duck.

The neighbourhood of Philippopolis used to be a fine ground, though a considerable portion of the extensive marshes has been drained and the forests felled. Snipe, full, jack, and **Snipe and Woodcock.** double, were plentiful, and the woodcock shooting was first-class. Whilst after woodcock near Philippopolis, I once shot two large wild cats, which are comparatively rare over the Balkan peninsula.

I never came across a bear in Bulgaria, though very decent skins **Bears.** are brought in from time to time. The Balkan bear is small and mean compared to the Russian.

Large flocks of bustard are sometimes seen round Sofia, and, whilst shooting woodcock at Grublihan, I met a peasant driving in half a score of these great birds with a switch. It had **Bustard.** rained hard, and suddenly the temperature had fallen so as to freeze all the wing feathers and incapacitate the bustard from flight. The man had surprised them and securely tied them up, being then able to conduct them like turkeys. It is said that this is of frequent occurrence. There is no reason why the bustard should not be shot in Bulgaria with a rifle, as is the habit in Roumania, but with a gun he is difficult to approach. Some of the Bulgarian peasants are keen sportsmen and habitually shoot snipe, which is a bird wasting too much powder for most professionals.

Whilst on the marshes one day, I noticed a native fire from time to time, but always along the ground. My curiosity **Snipe.** being finally aroused, I went up to see what he was

shooting at, and found that he was, like myself, after snipe. He could see them, however, sitting, declaring that he first caught sight of their eyes. His vision must have been extraordinary, and I scarcely believed him until I saw him kill one. The only other places I would mention are Tirnovo and Sarambey for partridges. At one time they swarmed round both these towns, but were so much shot down that they were specially protected a few years ago. The general enforcing of the new game laws has also had a beneficial effect, and Bulgaria may safely be expected ere long to be one of the best free sporting countries in Europe. Round Sarambey the partridges are found both in the vineyards and maize fields, which also shelter quantities of hares, and all the plain is covered with quail in the autumn. The peasantry in Bulgaria are rough, but good-natured. They are, however, so well-to-do and independent that it is not always easy to get a man to carry lunch, cartridges and game, which, when it comes to a dozen partridges and three or four hares, is a weighty consideration.

**Partridges.**

In reviewing the sporting capabilities of the Balkans, it may be said that the districts which would most surely repay a visit are Koprishitz, the Rilo, and the Albanian coast. The latter has always been celebrated, but it is still little shot over. The two former are almost virgin ground. The only fishing worth mentioning is at Rilo and in the Albanian lakes.

**Best Sporting Centres.**



## APPENDIX



# APPENDIX

## SEA FISHING IN EUROPE

By THE EDITOR

ANYONE with a knowledge of the Continental sporting taste would have expected the gun, even if not perhaps in quite the extreme degree noticeable in the foregoing pages, to monopolise most of the available space in a composite work on Sport in Europe. Fishing is confined, in many Continental countries, to the poorer class, whose methods are generally antiquated, and generally also stand on the border line between sport and poaching; in some, the wealthier sporting classes are gradually introducing, by way of experiment, English methods of hatching, preserving, and even catching fish; while in one or two, the best fishing waters are in the hands of English sportsmen either residing abroad or else visiting those parts during the salmon season. One branch of fishing has, however, been neglected beyond the rest, and that is sea fishing. It cannot, perhaps, be claimed that angling in salt water has finally established itself in the minds of all as a sport, even at home, but it has at any rate gained of late years many adherents, for reasons that it is here unnecessary to set down. Having regard, then, for its somewhat uncertain position, it has been thought best, without breaking the continuity of the foregoing accounts with any introduction of notes on sea fishing, to offer in the form of an appendix a few notes on the sea fishing of Europe viewed generally. With the exception of a casual mention of weevers on the Dutch coast, and of the "lufer" and "leverak" in Turkish waters, contributors have consistently neglected this branch of sport.

The English Channel, Baltic and Mediterranean all afford their own characteristic sport, in great measure dependent on the nature of the fish, which is in turn determined by the character of the sea bed, the saltness of the water, the number of considerable rivers having their estuaries in the neighbourhood, and a variety of other physical conditions. The migrations of fishes, which are now regarded as less considerable than naturalists formerly thought them,



A CORNISH HARBOUR

do not as a rule extend beyond the confines of a sea, consisting, for the most part, of movements to and fro along the coast, or from the shallow to the deeper water and back again. Occasionally, however, these movements are more extended, as in the case of the sardines having followed their scattered larval food down the entire western seaboard of Europe and past the islands that lie off the Barbary coast. This concerns the angler only in so far as the pilchards—which are identical with the sardine of commerce—are in their turn followed by bass and other sporting fish of large size, being, in fact, excellent bait for most of the large fish found in the Cornish waters

that they frequent. The sea-fisherman depends in Cornwall entirely on the harvest of the red-winged luggers for his bait. The pollack and bass of those waters seem used to a diet of pilchards, and expect it as their due. As a converse, however, of the efficacy of a bait locally plentiful, I have sometimes found that ragworms or soft crab, procured by post from a distance, tempt the most fish on parts of the coast on which the physical conditions preclude all chance of these baits constituting the natural food of local species. In his approaches, therefore, to the palates of his fish, the angler must rely sometimes on the charm of novelty, at others on the force of habit.

As in other forms of angling, season plays a considerable part in determining not only what kinds of fish shall be caught, but also in what manner. Thus, to go no further than our own coasts, there are two distinct sea-fishing seasons, which may be roughly determined as the summer and winter seasons, with this qualification—that the methods practised in summer are productive of good results until the end of September, while the so-called winter season lasts from October until January inclusive. After this, for at any rate three months, sea-fishing is, except for the very patient or the very fortunate, in abeyance. The fish mostly caught in summer are the grey mullet, mackerel, bass and pollack; and the favourite methods are whiffing and railing and the drift-line, terms that will be hereinafter explained. In winter the angler looks for cod and whiting, with some other less-desired kinds, and he uses the paternoster and leger, or, in rough-and-tumble weather, throw-out lines from the beach—a style of fishing particularly in vogue on our east coast.

#### Seasons.

Then, again, there are still wider distinctions between the methods in favour on piers or in boats. Finer tackle can, as a rule, be used in the shallower water commanded by piers, and the fish are generally —though this is a rule with many exceptions—of smaller size and less variety. Longer rods are used from piers, and are, indeed, often a necessity to clear the wood or iron work; and float tackle, in close imitation of the method familiar in fresh water, is also more practicable from piers than in a boat, where the angler sits too close to the surface to exercise proper control over his float. If the sea were often so calm as

#### Pier and Boat.

to allow of the Thames arrangement of punt and chair, very excellent float fishing might be had in many of our bays; but such is unfortunately not the case. Another obvious distinction when angling from pier or boat lies in the fact that it is only in a boat that the angler can practise trolling, or the kindred method known to amateur sea-fishermen as railing, otherwise towing baits in the wake of the boat. This is the favourite way of taking summer mackerel and, in some parts, pollack and bass. Personally, I have always taken all my best pollack on the drift line; but my experience of really good pollack fishing is practically confined to Cornish waters, and I believe that there are parts of the Scotch and Irish coasts on which pollack and coal fish of the largest size are taken on the railing line

Coming for a moment from the methods to the fish themselves, there are three categories, which, although they overlap in many particulars, it may be of interest and use to distinguish before proceeding further.

There are the rock fish and the sand fish. The former include the conger, pollack, bream, whiting-pout and a few others. The sand fish include cod, whiting, plaice and other flat fish, grey mullet, herring, weevers, and atherines. Almost all of these are also caught on either kind of ground, but the angler might fairly expect to find them as above assigned. To the sand fish might perhaps have been added the gurnards, the scad and garfish (both of which foregather with the shoals of mackerel), and the dory. The launce, or sand eels, are also, of course, sand fish, but these are interesting to the angler only as the most killing all-round bait in the sea. Bass occur on both soft and rough ground.

Another distinction of equally practical interest to the sportsman is that which may be drawn between the fish that feed near the surface and those that take a bait only on, or near, the bottom. As in rivers and lakes, the former are the "game" fish, including the bass, pollack, mackerel, and, in some cases, the grey mullet. Any and all of these will in certain circumstances take a fly, and all, except the grey mullet, will, when in the mood, take a spoon bait or other artificial lure. Personally, I have not found fly-fishing a successful method in salt water, though "John Bickerdyke," one of the greatest living

**Rock Fish and  
Sand Fish.**

**Surface and  
Ground  
Feeders.**

authorities on sea angling, and the pioneer of popularising rod-fishing in the sea, has practised and preached it with equal success. Again, although pollack may undoubtedly be taken close to the surface, particularly soon after sunrise and just before sunset, all my largest pollack—those of ten, twelve, and fifteen pounds in weight—were taken on, or near, the bottom, with a few perhaps at about midway down in a total depth of thirty fathoms, or a hundred and eighty feet.

The third division that may be made is that between the migratory and non-migratory fish—the mackerel, herrings, bass, cod, whiting and pilchards on the one hand ; and the stationary flat fish, conger, gurnard, red mullet and rays on the other. Here again, however, we must allow for considerable doubt in some cases, as the regular and irregular movements of fish are as yet very imperfectly understood. All we know, in fact, is that the cod and whiting are with us in the colder weather, but absent from most parts of the coast in summer ; that the mackerel, on the contrary, are in greater evidence (partly perhaps through their habit of shoaling at the surface in hot weather) in the months of June and July than at any other time of year ; and that the dory and garfish find their way to the fishmonger's chiefly in March. One day, no doubt, we shall know a good deal more ; but for the present, an open confession of ignorance seems best in keeping with the state of our knowledge.

**Migratory  
and Non-  
migratory  
Fishes.**

With these introductory remarks, I shall now briefly notice the sport obtainable on the coasts of England and France, as well as in parts of the Baltic and Mediterranean seas, both of which differ widely in their conditions from the more open seas, as well as one from the other.

## I.—THE ENGLISH CHANNEL

The chief conditions of which the scientific angler has to take note in the English Channel are the following: no great depth of water, particularly inshore; strong and regular flow of tides between the open Atlantic and the narrow German Ocean; great variety of shore soil and sea bed, with alternating stretches of rock, shingle, sand and mud. Taking in order the half-dozen Channel counties, that include Kent and Cornwall and all between, the following distinctive coast features may be enumerated:—

**KENT.**—Beach shingly; cliffs chalk; several harbours; the Stour the only considerable estuary.

**SUSSEX.**—Beach shingly, with breakwaters; cliffs sandstone, but much intervening low foreshore, as at Pevensey and in Brighton district; at low tide, long stretches of sand, with parallel low reefs of rocks; only three harbours and the Arun estuary.

**HAMPSHIRE.**—Low, sandy shore; cliffs considerable only near Bournemouth; two considerable estuaries—Southampton Water and the joint estuary of Stour and Avon at Mudeford salmon run; much of the shore under lee of the Isle of Wight, therefore calm and shallow seas and curious reflex tidal action.

**DORSET.**—Low, sandy shore, except close to Lulworth Cove, where are high cliffs and rocky sea bed. One considerable harbour, Poole.

**SOUTH DEVON.**—Sandy shore; sandstone cliffs; rocky sea bed; estuaries, Exmouth, Teignmouth, Dartmouth, Plymouth.

**SOUTH CORNWALL.**—Rocky shore; high cliffs, with fewer breaks of sandy beach than further east; comparatively deep water close inshore; estuaries at Looe, Fowey and Falmouth; clay-water in neighbourhood of Pentewan clay works; increasing influence of Atlantic swell.

It would be easy, though serving no useful purpose, to enter in greater detail into these features of the coast line and sea bed. The importance to the systematic sea-angler of even the few particulars here enumerated is very considerable. He knows that a rocky coast should give him

pollack, conger and bream fishing. In a sandy neighbourhood he will look for mackerel, whiting, bass and flat fish. Harbours and estuaries mean for him bass and grey mullet, and greater facilities for embarking and disembarking than are available on an open coast. Where there are cliffs, he will probably find convenient spots for fly fishing or spinning from the rocks.

**Meaning of  
these to the  
Angler.**

The methods employed by the amateur sea-fisherman on our coasts reach the highest perfection yet known in this form of sport. Here and there, it is true, the Genoese or Basque or Neapolitan will surprise us by some particularly ingenious use of ground bait, or by remarkably skilful manipulation of abnormally long bamboo rods and fine tackle; but, on the whole, our expert amateur sea-fishermen are much further in advance of their brother anglers in Continental countries than can fairly be claimed in the case of the professionals. Some measure of this difference may perhaps be accounted for by the fact, already noted, that, with the exception of exiled Britons, the vast majority of amateur sea-fishermen in other countries belong solely to the poorer class, and there is no one to correspond to our many yachting men who are also on occasion keen sea-fishermen. As a result, the sport is followed on simple and economic lines, largely confined to operations from shore or pier, and therefore lacking all the improved tackles and sporting methods that we associate with boat-fishing.

Our Continental friends differ widely in their merits as amateur sea fishermen. Speaking, so far as the venture is permissible, from personal experience of the methods employed by one or two nations, I should be inclined to place the Italians after the English, the Spaniards third, the French next, and the Germans last—an order strictly corresponding to the proportion of coast line. The German, indeed, has but one qualification as a successful sea-angler, and that is his inexhaustible patience. I once knew a German professor of history at a University of which I was at the time a student, who was an ardent pike-fisher, and who, to my knowledge, one cold week in winter, walked for three days, rod in hand, on the shores of an ice-bound lake not half a mile from the Baltic. Not a run did he get until the afternoon of the third day, when his patient

**Continental  
Sea Anglers.**

efforts were rewarded by three small jack. The Spaniards, again, would be capital sea-fishermen were it not for their indomitable laziness. Those among them who know that their living depends on skill and hard work are perhaps the most skilful netmen and hand-liners on the threshold of the Mediterranean; but the amateurs are sadly lazy. They have, for example, a favourite, and very practical, plan of collaboration, in which one man angles from the rocks while his colleague keeps the fish round the hook by constantly throwing pellets of ground bait; and positively I have seen a man choose the latter share in the work because, while getting half the spoil, he could earn it lying at full length, whereas the angler had to stand.

It is not possible in the present notes to do more than enumerate the chief British methods of angling in salt water. Needless to say, anything

**English  
methods.**

in the nature of nets (beyond a landing net, or a seine for catching sand-eels as bait) or dynamite is rigidly eschewed, though that explosive, made up with slow fuses, furnished a favourite form of "sport" with some of my friends in Italy.

Amateurs must catch their sea-fish from one of three situations: from a boat, from a pier or harbour, or from the foreshore--be it sand, rock, or shingle. They use either the rod (in growing favour during the past ten or fifteen years) or the hand-line. A number (as the seven or eight hundred members of the "British Sea Anglers' Society," which I proposed and helped to found in 1893) are in a measure pledged to the use of the rod; others prefer it only under favourable conditions, substituting the hand-line in very deep water, or when strong tides or currents necessitate the use of extra heavy leads that would put too great a strain on the rod.

Fishing from pier or shore necessarily resolves itself into some form of what anglers across the Atlantic might term "still fishing," some pattern of paternoster or leger tackle, or some arrangement of rod and float line. In a few cases, I believe, fly-fishing is successfully practised from the rocks; but of this I have had no practical experience. In boat fishing, however, not only are all these methods (except, perhaps, the float tackle) feasible, but also others, as the "chopstick," a bowed spreader of wire or cane, made on various models, from the middle of which generally hangs the lead, the baited

hooks being at either end. This, of course, is used with the craft at anchor. Then there are the different forms of railing, whiffing, or (as it is called, from the form of lead, in Cornwall) "plummeting," practised under oars or light canvas, the general principle being to tow natural or artificial baits in the wake of the boat, attracting in pursuit bass, mackerel and other predatory fishes that are to be caught by such means. Among the baits used in this method are artificial flies and spinners and imitation rubber eels, as well as living sand-eels (caught in the seine-net, or dug with a fork from the wet sand near low-water mark), ragworms (dug from the soft mud of harbours uncovered by the ebb tide), or a strip of pilchard, or, better still, mackerel, cut from the side of the tail. The last-named is the only bait used in Cornwall, and with it I have known eight lines (all worked by one man, who also navigates the boat) kill their three and four hundred mackerel in a tide. This is, of course, only possible in the summer months and when the mackerel are very "thick"; and four of the lines have to be kept clear of the other four by means of long cane spreaders fixed at right angles to the gunwale of the boat.

Another very deadly method of fishing in a boat for mackerel or pollack in the tideway is with what is known as the drift-line. A single hook, baited with a living sand eel, two ragworms, or a strip of mackerel or pilchard, is attached to the end of a gut trace, single or double according to the size and fighting qualities of the fish expected, and the trace is allowed to drift at the end of thirty or forty fathoms of line with the tide. Little or no lead is used, and a rod may be used or not, the fineness of the lower gear making this method in any case particularly killing and artistic. The only drawback is that this is also the surest method of catching any prowling blue or porbeagle shark, a nuisance most likely to be encountered west of Plymouth. The living sand eels, perhaps the most killing bait for large fish in use on our coasts, are best kept alive in torpedo-shaped baskets, made, originally at any rate, in the Channel Islands, largely introduced to English fishermen by the late J. C. Wilcocks, and known as "courges."

Perhaps the most capricious fish in English seas are large grey mullet. At Leghorn, and elsewhere in the Mediterranean and South Atlantic, they

would seem to be less educated, for I have caught them in these parts without difficulty. On our coast, however, they are fanciful. There is some mullet fishing at the mouth of the Stour, and the smaller fish are, **Grey Mullet.** very regrettably, caught in hundreds in Southampton Water and other estuaries, Plymouth among the number; but Littlehampton, at



CORNISH BASS GROUND

the mouth of the Arun, may fairly be called the headquarters of the Channel amateur mullet-fishing, and there are among the residents at that Sussex resort half a dozen enthusiasts, who have for years, during the three months or so that the mullet are inshore, fished every fine morning from the isolated structure at the end of the east works that bound the lowest stretch of the tidal Arun. They use rods and paternoster tackle (an arrangement in which three or more hooks are strung above the lead at

intervals up a gut trace), and the bait is ragworm, procured from the mud flats a little way up the river.

The mullet has been selected as a typically difficult fish, but the bass might have been substituted, for, like the mullet, it is very easily captured in its youth, but very hard to take when full grown. Often some novice, who does not know his good fortune, catches the finest bass of the season; but, on the other hand, I have more than once fished right through a long summer's day, close to the rocks whitened

**Bass.**



BASS FISHING IN THE RIVER TEIGN

with many gulls, for a particular bass, sighted in the creek by someone looking down from the cliff, without any success.

Conger-fishing in our seas is a sport apart—an experience involving all the novelty of sitting at night in an open boat. Want of space precludes any account of the tackle and baits, of the skill needed in hooking a large and wary conger, and the strength called for in getting it safely into the boat. Much of the procedure is a mere tug-of-war, somewhat foreign perhaps to the correct notion of sport, yet

**Conger.**

conger-fishing on a warm summer's night, with a fisherman who understands his work and knows the ground, is now and again an agreeable change.

The reader must be referred to any of the existing handbooks for full particulars of the capture of these and other British fishes—of the cod caught

**Other Fish.** from the beach in autumn on the east coast with throw-out tackles baited with sprat or lugworm; of the whiting caught out on the deep sandbanks; of the turbot, plaice and other flat fish caught with some soft bait or other on the sand. Mussel and lugworm are the best all-round baits for this ground-fishing, though the largest catches I ever made of plaice were on herring bait, and that was from a pier at the mouth of a river running into the Baltic. Much of the east coast of England is, with the exception of stretches like that in the neighbourhood of Filey Brigg, flat and sandy, and the chief fishing is from the Suffolk beaches in autumn for cod and whiting.

These, then, are a few notes on English sea-fishing. The Scotch and Irish coasts offer in many parts even better sport than the Channel. There are several associations of rock-fishers at Aberdeen, where they use eighteen-foot bamboo rods, and bait with mussel or soft crab, catching cod and saithe (*i.e.* coal fish), a near ally of the pollack. The rocky coast of the west of Ireland affords good fly-fishing for pollack during the latter part of the summer. Waterville and Valentia are capital centres for amateur sea-fishermen, and those who do not mind the ocean swell can have an exciting night's sport with hake.

## II.—THE BALTIC

A very few words must suffice to describe the somewhat colourless sport obtainable in this land-locked, shallow, brackish sea. I have already mentioned the plaice caught on the Warnemünde pier in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, and a further curiosity of that pier lies in the fact that such river fish as perch, bream, and even small pike, are hooked where the light green sea waves mingle with the darker waters of the outflowing Warnow. I never found boat-fishing very successful, for the reason that no one knew the right grounds, and it was a mere matter of guesswork. A few small mackerel and an occasional garfish were the only results. The fishing in the river above its mouth seemed to be entirely in the hands of the professional netmen, who watched very jealously any Englishman who might happen to take a boat. I have sometimes been accompanied for a couple of hours by one or more of these gentry, apparently occupied with anything rather than my movements, yet keeping their craft very close to my own.

**River Fish in  
Salt Water.**

## III.—THE FRENCH COAST

The French coast offers sea fishing probably as good as our own, though little advantage seems to be taken of this, in many parts, by either Frenchmen or English residents. An exception may be cited in the case of Calais, of the fishing at which port readers of the *Field* are kept well informed by Mr. Charles Payton, H.B.M. Consul, who writes in that journal as "Sarcelle." Mr. Payton has kindly sent me a brief account of the fishing at Calais, from which I have extracted the following information:—

**Calais.**

Pollack and bass are scarce, but may be found on the rocky and weedy ground near Blanc Nez and Gris Nez, between Calais and Boulogne. The pier fishing is absolutely free and sometimes good. Lugworms for bait may be bought in the Courgain, or fishing quarter, or of lads and girls who dig them near the West Pier. Fine scad are caught from this pier on summer evenings, taking sardine or sprat bait freely. Also herring, going about six to the pound, have, since 1898, been caught in numbers from January to March in the Bassin

Carnot with the *turlute*, or jigger, a large oval piece of bright metal, or a bit of mirror glass in metal frame, with half a dozen hooks at various angles. This is used on a trace of salmon gut, with white hooks at short intervals above the jigger and a piece of blood-red silk on each. The jigger also takes cod, whiting, flat fish, and eels occasionally. One salmon-trout at any rate has



BIARRITZ

been taken, live-baiting with sardine. Grey mullet are more often seen than caught.

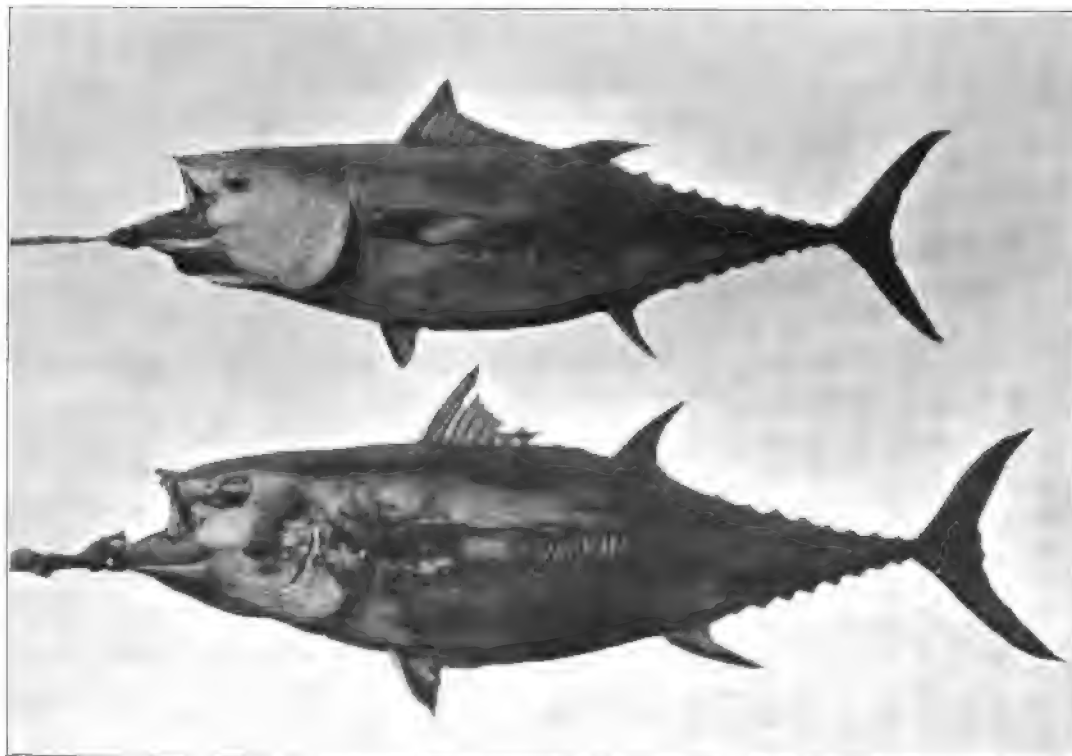
At Biarritz, in the company of the Basque fishers, I have had excellent whiting-fishing in March in a boat about two miles from the port. Some of

**Biarritz.** the fish weighed as much as two pounds, and we caught over six score in a couple of hours. The two stone piers bristle at almost all times of year with very long rods, on which the Basque amateurs catch bass, mackerel and large weevers.

## IV.—THE SPANISH COAST

With the exception of a few fairly successful outings off Algeciras and round by Catalan Bay, I know nothing of sea fishing in Spanish waters; but Mr. Pablo Larios writes me from Gibraltar that he has had exciting sport with fair-sized tunny on rod and line in the vicinity of Tarifa. These fish, of which two photographs are here reproduced, promise to be a substitute for tarpon that may attract many who, with short holidays, like their fishing grounds near home.

Mr. Larios conceived the idea of trying for these great fish in the Straits on English tackle, and the results have amply rewarded his experiments in a new field of sport, the fish running to over 50 lbs. weight.



TUNNY CAUGHT WITH ROD AND LINE BY MR. PABLO LARIOS

## V.—THE MEDITERRANEAN

I have no space to do justice to even my own experiences of fishing in this beautiful sea. I had, nine years ago, excellent grey mullet fishing at Leghorn.

Leghorn in the private dock of the Ingenio Civile, baiting with a paste made of arrowroot biscuit and pounded sardines and anchovies. The best time was between four and six in the morning, and some of the fish weighed over five pounds. Then, fishing at night from the Molo Nuovo, we used to catch large bream of different kinds, also muraenas, which look like spotted congers, dorados, and many other kinds.

**Naples and Genoa.**

At Naples I have seen quantities of fish, usually small, caught from the parade close to the Aquarium. At Genoa, Mr. Payton writes me, the larger fish are found only at some distance from shore, though large bass are sometimes caught among the shipping with a soaked piece of salt cod as bait. Grey mullet are taken in numbers in the muddy water near the rocks at the corner of the Molo Giano, with long rods and a paste sometimes flavoured with old cheese.

Mr. Hulme-Beaman mentioned in his article on Turkey the *merdjian* and *lufer*, the former a red sea-bream and the latter an unclassed sea fish not unlike a herring, as well as the *leverak*, which is our bass.

**Constantinople.**

In a later communication, he tells me that the *lufer* swim in shoals in deep water and have a favourite trick of severing the line with their sharp teeth. The hook is therefore soldered in the lead, which serves in a measure to protect it, and the fish is hauled very quickly, so as to prevent its swimming up faster and biting through the slack line above the lead.

---

This must conclude these remarks on European Sea Fishing. Indeed, it is to be feared that, in spite of severe condensation throughout, the reader may not unjustly regard the Appendix as disproportionately long.

# INDEX

- Aar, Salmon in the, 351  
 Aarö, Salmon in the, 302  
 Abago, Mount, 403  
 Aberdeen, 462  
 Aberdeenshire, 372, 373  
 Abram Pasha, 429  
 Acarnania, 177  
 Acclimatisation of Animals, 3, 87, 139  
 Ægean Islands, 180  
 Ælian (quoted), 175, 195 f.n.  
 Afghanistan, 180, 189  
 African Big Game, Protection of, 8  
*Alanos*, 7, 320  
 Alaskan Moose, 388  
 Alba, Duke de, 322  
 Albania, 194, 438  
 Albufeira, 257  
 Alcaçovas, 245  
 Alcala, Sierra of, 312  
 Alemtejo, 245, 246, 252, 254, 257  
 Alessio, 439  
 Alfeite, Park of, 243, 264  
 Alfonso XII., King, 309  
 Algeciras, 312, 465  
 Alhama, Sierra de, 317  
 Alhaurin, 312  
 Alichur Pamirs, 404  
 Aliva, 319  
 Allgaeu Club, 158  
 Almada, 258  
 Almeria, 317  
 Almoraima, 308 f.n.  
 Almyros Bay, 176  
 Alpine Club, 335  
 Alps, 4, 9, 10, 29, 150, 157, 158, 164, 213, 219,  
 224, 228, 232, 335, 343-6  
 Alsace, 143, 150  
 Altai Range, 9, 388, 398, 399, 401, 405, 406, 416  
 Alten, Salmon in the, 302  
 Alvensleben, Baron W., 160, 162  
 Alvito, 245  
 Amblève, Parr in the, 91  
 Amorgos, 190  
 Ammunition, 198, 369, 419, 440  
 Amur, 398  
 Anatolian Sheep, 402  
 Andalusia, 309, 320, 321, 328  
 Andrassy, Count Géza, 52, 73  
 Andros, 187  
 Antimilos, Ibex of, 10, 181, 183  
 Antivari, 438  
 Antlers, 9, 55, 56, 150, 152, 153, 309, 397, 400  
 Antwerp, 77, 89  
 Aosta, 216  
 Apennines, 213  
 Apostica, 258  
 Appian Road, Foxhunting on the, 235  
 Aprica, 220, 221, 226  
 Aracena, 250  
 Araxes, Valley of the, 402  
 Araxos, 194  
 Arbel, Dr., 82  
 Arcachon, 123  
 Arcadia, 177, 178, 193  
 Archduke Francis Ferdinand, 61  
 Arctic Ocean, 388  
 Ardennes, 4, 10, 83, 84, 86, 88, 91  
 Argenteuil, 114, 130

- Argos, 193  
 Argovie, 336, 337, 343-5, 347  
 Argovie Harrier, 341  
 Arion, Duke of, 308 f.n.  
 Aristotle (quoted), 180 f.n.  
 Arlon, Wolves at, 85  
 Arnoso, Count de (on Portugal), 5, 7, 241  
 Arôche, 250  
 Arun, Estuary of the, 456, 460  
 Asia Minor, 186, 189  
 — Deer of, 396  
 Askold, 399  
 Ason, Salmon in the, 330  
 Association of Game Preservers (German), 76, 148  
 Asturias, 319, 330, 331  
 Atalaya, Don Fernando Manoel, 256  
 Athenæus (quoted), 174  
 Athouguia, Visconde d', 260  
 Attica, 179, 193  
 Aurochs, 393  
 Austria, 10, 12, 19-43, 122, 123, 157, 173, 205, 308, 373  
 Aveiro, 257, 258  
 Avlona, Bay of, 200  
 Avocet, 192  
 Avret, Alan, 443  
 Azambuja, 245  
 Azinhal, 245  
  
 Badger, 148, 263  
 Baikal, Lake, 398  
 Baillie-Grohman, Mr. W. A. (on Austria), 19  
 Bakou, 397  
 Balaton, Yachting on Lake, 74  
 Bâle-Campagne, 343, 345  
 Bâle-Ville, 343  
 Balkans, 16, 425, 437  
 Ballater, 381  
 Baltic, 302, 452, 455, 463  
 Baltic Provinces, 388  
 Barahona, Snr. Francisco, 245  
 Barbagia, 218  
 Barbary Coast, 452  
 Barbel, 91, 354  
 Barby, 160, 162  
  
 Bardeau, Count, 39  
 Barreiros, E. M., 260  
 Basque Fishermen, 457, 464  
 Bass, 430, 453, 454, 457, 461  
 Basset Hounds, 121, 343  
 Bas Valais, 348  
*Bâtards*, 113, 114, 207  
 Battue, 85, 124, 205, 313, 343  
 Bavaria, 10, 148, 153, 158, 164  
 — Duke Charles Theodor of, 158  
 — Duke Louis of, 158  
 Beagles, 81, 113  
 Beaman, Mr. A. G. Hulme (on Turkey), 8, 419  
 Bean Goose, 413  
 Bear, 11, 51, 213, 263, 265, 281, 289, 291, 308, 309, 319, 320, 345, 387, 390, 392, 393, 416, 425, 446  
 "Beard" of the Chamois, 159  
 Beaters, 36, 67, 86, 100, 158, 160, 214, 291, 376, 389  
 Beauce, 130  
 Beauffort, Count de, 80  
 Beaulieu, Count Duval de, 82  
 Bebek, 429  
 Bebenburg, Baron Karr, 158  
 Beira Alta, 253  
 Belgium, 6, 12, 77-94, 132  
 — Prince Albert of, 80  
 Belgrade Forest, 428, 429, 437  
 Bellegarde, 350  
 Belon (quoted), 180 f.n., 182 f.n., 185  
 Bembridge, 361  
 Bermeja, Sierra de, 312, 317  
 Berne, 338, 344, 345, 348, 355  
 Berne Harrier, 341  
 Bernina Range, 226  
 Berzeneze, 53  
 Besaña, 330  
 Biarritz, 464  
*Bibliotheca Accipitraria*, 414  
 Bidassoa, 330  
 Bielovege Park, 393, 394, 396  
 Bienne, 353, 354  
 Bièvre, Hunting at, 81  
 Bighorn, American, 407  
 Bison, 303

- Bistrizza, 263  
 Bitekly, 424  
 Blackbird, 360  
 Black Forest, 156, 164  
 — Grouse, 25, 68, 124, 165, 227, 293, 296, 346, 410  
 — Lake (Fribourg), 352  
 — Mountains (Greece), 186  
 — Sea, 43, 273, 422, 429  
 Blackwater (Ireland), 139, 142, 381  
 Blanca, Sierra, 311, 313, 317  
 Blankenberghe, Sea Fishing at, 94  
 Bleak, 354  
 Blicquy, M. du Roy de, 82  
 Blowline Fishing, 383  
 Boar, Wild, 52, 84, 168, 216, 218, 226, 243, 245,  
 250, 263, 267, 308, 309, 320, 321, 342, 344,  
 345, 425, 429  
 Boats, 77, 337, 348, 355  
 Bogiati, 193  
 Bohemia, 28  
 Bologna, 236  
 Borjom, 397  
 Borke, Count, 169  
 Borzoi, 407-9  
 Bosnia, 29  
 Bosphorus, 422, 429, 431  
 Boulard, Baron du Sarthe de, 82  
 Boulogne, 463  
 Bourgas, 440, 445  
 Brabant, 86, 206  
 Bracciano, 236, 237  
*Bracco*, 7, 230  
 Bragança, S. D. Caetano de, 245  
 Brambilla, Count, 216  
 Brandenburg, 152, 159, 169  
 Breadalbane, Marquess of, 4  
 Bream, 92  
 — Sea, 430, 454, 457  
 Brent Goose, 192  
 Breslau, 160  
 Brighton, 456  
 Briquet, 121  
*British Deer and Their Horns*, 156  
 British Isles, Sport in the, 5, 85, 111, 359-83  
 "British Sea Anglers' Society," 458  
 Brittany, 124, 125, 132, 142  
 Brocklesby Kennels, 323  
 Bromberg, Hunting at, 169  
 Brook, Sir Victor (His Knowledge of Roedeer),  
 373  
 Brooke, Hunting at, 169  
 Buccleuch, Duke of, 323  
 Bucharest Jockey Club, 263  
 Bucharest, Woodcock near, 272  
 Buck, Mr. Walter (on Wild Spain), 317, 331  
 Budapest, Hunting near, 72  
 — Trophies exhibited at, 9, 50, 52  
 Buenau, Count, 152  
 Bukowina, 52  
 Bulgaria, 6, 440  
 Bulnes, 319  
 Burbot, 353  
 Burhel, 402, 403  
 Bustard, 8, 67, 257, 269, 308, 309, 324, 446  
 — Lesser, 190, 257, 271, 325, 437  
 Butrinto, 191, 194, 439  
 Buxton, Mr. E. N. (on Moufflon), 219  
 Buyuk Chekmedjee, 426  
 Buzzard, 69, 120  
  
 Cabraes, Snr., 245  
 Cabrales, 319  
 Cadore, 227  
 Caillard, M. Paul (on France), 5, 109  
 Calais, 463  
 Californian Salmon, 139  
 "Calling" Roedeer, 24  
 Calpe Foxhounds, 308, 322, 323  
 Campagna, Foxhunting in the, 233, 234  
 Campine, Rabbits in the (Belgium), 86  
 Camping Out, 425  
 Cancelli, Dr. Paulo, 255  
 Candilli, 429  
 Canea, 182, 192  
 Capercailzie, 4, 24, 67, 72, 163, 268, 293, 409,  
 410, 442  
 Capodimonte, 218  
*Capra*, 405  
*Capreolus*, 400  
 Carayon La Tour, Baron de, 7, 115, 117, 119, 121  
 Carditello, 218  
 Caribou, 399

- Carlos I., Dom, 243, 260  
 Carp, 4, 71, 354, 437  
 Carpathians, 50, 65, 263, 266, 272, 274, 276, 396  
 Casarabonela, 312  
 Castellar, Sierra of, 312  
 Castello Branco, 255  
 Castelporziano, 216  
 Castile, 10  
 Castilla, 319, 324, 326  
 Castres, 121  
 Catalan Bay, 465  
 Ca Fish, 92  
 Cattegat, 8, 104  
 Cat, Wild, 320, 321  
 Caucasus, 9, 387, 390, 396, 400, 401, 410, 411, 414-6  
 Cayley, Mr. Digby, 380  
 Cazules, 317  
 Ceresole, 213  
 Cerigo, Island of, 190  
*Cervus*, 150, 280, 399  
 Cettinje, 438  
 Ceuta, 312  
 Chamois, 3, 10, 23, 29, 65, 157, 214, 216, 219, 220, 264, 319, 320, 336-8, 402, 441, 442  
 Chanler, Mr. Wintrop, 218  
 Channel Islands, 459  
 Chantilly, 115  
 Chaoush Chiftlik, 429  
 Chapman, Mr. Abel (on Wild Spain), 317, 331  
 Char, 93, 304, 353  
 Chartres, 130  
 Chassart, MM. Drumont de, 82  
*Chasse à la Croule*, 87  
 Chatelherault, 141  
 Chateaudin, 132, 133  
 Chekmedjee, 426, 427  
 Cherif Pasha, 429  
 Cherkesskeui, 428  
 Cherville, Marquis de, 129  
 Chesterfield, Lord, 233  
 Chinese Fish-culture, 143  
 Chinese Use for Antlers, 398  
 Chiny, Wolves in the Forest of, 85  
 Christiansand, 299  
 Chub, 92  
 Chukche Dog, 282  
 Clay Pigeon Shooting, 206  
 Climate (Turkey), 432  
 Close Times—  
     Belgium, 80  
     British Isles, 361  
     Germany, 159  
     Greece, 177  
     Hungary, 48  
     Portugal, 241  
     Roumania, 270, 276  
     Russia, 389  
     Scandinavia, 286, 297  
     Switzerland, 336-8,  
 Coal Fish, 454  
 Coarse Fish, 92, 304, 383  
 Coburg, Prince August, 40  
     — Prince Philipp, 49  
 Cod, 453, 455  
 Cogné, 213  
 Coin, 312  
 Comanesti, 268  
 Competa, Sierra de, 317  
 Compiègne, 115  
 Conger, 461  
 Constance, Lake of, 157, 352, 353  
 Constantinople, 420-2, 426-8, 439, 466  
 Coot, 228, 257  
 Copais, Lake, 178, 192  
 Coppens, Baron, 90  
 Corbet, Sir Walter, 41, 43  
 Corfu, 178, 194, 439  
 Coria del Rio, 329  
 Corinth, 194  
 Cornwall, 452, 453, 459  
 Corsica, 130  
 Cortes, Sierra of, 312  
 Cost of Shooting—  
     Austria, 37  
     Russia, 391  
     Scotland, 372  
 Coto de Oñana, 327  
 Courge, 459  
 Coursing, 73, 169, 204, 272, 409  
 Crakes, 348  
 Crane, 69

- Crawhez, The Barons de, 81, 82  
 Crete, 10, 67, 179 f.n., 180, 182 f.n., 184, 185, 192, 196  
 Croatia, 70  
 Crowland, 376  
 Croy, Prince de, 90  
*Cruise of the Marchesa*, 407  
 Csekonics, Count Andreas, 71  
 Cumberland, Major (on *Sport in the Pamir Steppes*), 404 f.n.  
 Curlew, 192  
 Custanja, 273  
 Cyprus, 180  
  
 Dab-chick, 257  
 Dace, 142  
 Dachshund, 160  
 Daghestan, 397, 402, 403  
 Dahlen, 152  
 Daimiel, 327  
 Dain Kul, 406  
 Danube, 43, 272-4, 437  
 Dartmouth, 416  
 Decoy Partridge, 193  
 Dedeaghatch, 424  
 Dee, Salmon in the, 379-81  
 Deer, 8, 21, 23, 29, 52, 65, 83, 84, 98, 99, 151-7, 177, 184, 186, 205, 213, 216, 218, 226, 243, 280, 281, 288, 308-10, 336-8, 340, 344, 359, 365, 370, 372, 395, 396, 429, 443  
*Deer of All Lands*, 395 f.n.  
*Deer Stalking in the Caucasus*, 396 f.n.  
 Deikeleia, 193  
 Delos, 187  
 Demidoff Prince San Donato (on Russia), 16, 387  
 Deinzy, 428  
 Denmark, 4, 6, 10, 12, 97-106  
 Dendre, Ide in the, 92  
 Dessau, 168  
*Deutsche Jagdschutzverein*, 148  
 Deva, Salmon in the, 330  
 Diana Society, The, 347  
 Dietschy, M., 337  
 Dietze, Herr von, 160  
 Dil Bournou, 428  
  
 Disgrazia, Mountain of the, 226  
 Dobrutcha, 269, 272, 273  
 Dogs, 7  
     Belgium, 80, 81  
     British Isles, 375  
     Denmark, 102  
     France, 113, 116-24, 126, 127, 129  
     Germany, 161, 166  
     Greece, 195  
     Holland, 206  
     Italy, 230  
     Portugal, 245, 253  
     Roumania, 271  
     Scandinavia, 282  
     Spain, 309, 320, 324  
     Switzerland, 338  
     Turkey, 420  
 Dory, 454  
 Doubs, 353  
 Dove, 187  
 Dovrefeld, 286  
 Drag, 169, 207  
 Dresden, 151  
 Dress, Sporting, 432  
 Driving Bear, 391  
     — Boar, 245  
     — Chamois, 35, 158, 402  
     — Deer, 396  
     — Grouse, 374  
     — Partridge, 161  
 Dry Fly Fishing, 382  
 Duck, 69, 77, 89, 103, 123, 162, 166, 205, 218, 257, 273, 298, 309, 327, 348, 359, 361, 369, 373, 376, 411, 413, 425, 440, 446  
 Dunes, 204  
 Durme, Flounders in the, 94  
  
 Eagle, 7, 69, 150, 257, 309, 414  
 East Prussia, 150, 153, 156  
 Edelsheim-Gynlay, Baron, 66  
 Eel, 353, 439  
 Eider Duck, 299  
 Ekaterinburg Shooting Club, 394  
 Ekersund, 297  
 Elbassan, 439  
 Elburz, Mount, 403

- Elisavetpol, 414  
 Elk, 3, 150, 280, 281-3, 285, 388, 389  
 — Dog, 282, 289  
 Ellée, River, 137-9  
 Ellis, Major C. C., 221  
 Elsenborn, Grouse at, 87  
 Engadine, 345  
 English Dogs Abroad, 113, 129  
 Enos, 425  
 Ephesus, 186  
 Epirus, 200  
 Estarreja, 256  
 Esterhazy, Count Michel, 54  
 Estremadura, 319-21  
 Evora, 245  
 Exmoor, 366  
 Exmouth, 456  
  
 Falcão, Snr. J. Paes, 7, 245  
 Falconry, 206, 257, 377, 414  
 Fallow Deer, 65, 83, 98, 155, 168, 216, 218  
 Falmouth, 456  
 Farmers and Foxhunting, 364  
 Ferdinand, Prince (of Bulgaria), 6, 442  
 Fernandes, J. Baptista, 260  
 Fernan-Núñez, Duchess of, 325  
 Ferret, 86, 161, 255  
 Ferri, 424  
 Festetics, Count Tassilo, 61, 65  
 — — Game List of, 70  
 Ficalho, Serra de, 245, 250  
 — Count of, 249  
*Field, The* (quoted), 21, 119, 463  
 Field Trials, 80, 127, 407  
 Filey Brigg, 462  
 Finisterre, 124, 132, 133, 139  
 Finland, 388, 389, 414  
 Firearms, 419  
 Fish-hatching, 71, 134  
 Fishing. *See also* Sea Fishing—  
   Austria, 40  
   Belgium, 90  
   British Isles, 378  
   Denmark, 106  
   France, 125, 131  
   Greece, 198  
   Fishing—  
     Holland, 207  
     Hungary, 71  
     Italy, 230  
     Roumania, 274  
     Russia, 414  
     Scandinavia, 299  
     Spain, 329  
     Switzerland, 350  
     Turkey, 430  
   Fisht, Mount, 403  
   Fitzwilliam Hounds, 364  
   Fjelds, 286  
   Flamingo, 71  
   Flanders, 78  
   Flat Fish, 454, 457  
   Flevae Islands, 189  
   Florina, 425  
   Flushing, 78  
   Foà, M. (quoted), 265 f.n.  
   Fogliano, Lake of, 11, 228  
   Fontainebleau, 115  
   Forestry in Austria, 31  
   Forgach, Count A., 65, 73  
   Four Cantons, Lake of the, 356  
   Fowey, 456  
   Fox, 72, 85, 100, 106, 112, 139, 148, 160, 168, 178,  
     207, 252, 263, 267, 308, 309, 340, 341, 363-5,  
     409, 414  
   Foxhunting, 72, 81, 112, 168, 207, 233, 308, 322,  
     363, 407  
   France, 4, 13, 109-44, 463  
   Francolin, 227, 414  
   French Revolution, Effects of the, 20, 126, 151  
   Freyr, Crown Forest of, 83  
   Frias, Duke of (on Spain), 5, 7, 307  
   Fribourg, Canton of, 338, 352, 355  
   Friedlaender, Baron Fritz, 169  
   Frigiliana, Sierra de, 317  
   Fucchini, Count Antonio, 236  
   Fugger, Prince, 158  
   Fünen, Pheasants in, 103  
   Fürstenberg, Prince, 156  
  
   Galatz, 273, 274  
   Galicia, 38, 52

- Galitzin, Prince, 407  
 Galway, 381  
 Gamekeepers. *See* Keepers  
 Game Laws, 4-6  
   Austria, 31  
   Belgium, 78  
   France, 123  
   Germany, 148  
   Greece, 177  
   Italy, 212  
   Norway, 286  
   Portugal, 241  
   Roumania, 265, 276  
   Russia, 394  
   Scandinavia, 296  
   Switzerland, 337  
 Game Lists, 70  
 Garcia, M. de, 90  
   — Serra de Penha, 245  
 Garfish, 454, 455, 463  
 Garganey, 348  
 Gascony, Dogs of, 7, 117  
 Gatchina, 393, 408  
 Gazelle, 387  
 Geese, 69, 77, 166, 192, 257, 273, 298, 348, 411-413  
 Gelderland, 205, 207  
 Geldern, Count, 158  
 Geneva, 341, 352  
 Gennadius, Mr. (on Greece), 173  
 Gennargentu, 218  
 Genoa, 466  
 Gerez, 250, 255  
 German Fishermen, 457  
 Germany, 4-6, 9, 13, 93, 133, 136, 147-69, 173, 268, 388  
   Emperor of Germany—  
     Boar kept by the, 159  
     Boarhounds kept by the, 168  
     Record Bag of Hare made by the, 160  
     Stags bagged by the, 153  
 Gesso, Val del, 216  
 Ghika, Prince (on Roumania), 11  
 Gibaja, 330  
 Gibraltar, 322, 323, 465  
 Gileppe, Char in the Lake of, 93  
 Gillies, 372, 379  
 Gindraux, M., 341  
 Gironde, 117, 121, 123  
 Glaireuse, 82  
 Glutton, 281, 289  
 Godwit, 192  
 Goktcha, Lake, 416  
 Gordon, Lord Granville (on the British Isles), 6, 359  
 Goshawk, 377  
 Graciosa, Marquis of, 255  
 Graian Alps, 4  
 Granada, 317  
 Grayling, 93, 142, 303, 353, 382  
 Grebe, 192  
 Gredos, Sierra de, 317, 319  
 Greece, 13, 173-200  
 Grenade, Château de, 121  
 Greyhound, 73, 253, 255, 309  
 Griffons, 121  
 Grilse, 299  
 Gris Nez, 463  
 Grisons, 9, 338, 340, 344, 345  
 Groenendael, 91  
 Grossenhain, 168  
 Grouse, 87, 227, 268, 295, 361, 365, 369, 372, 374, 410  
 Grublihan, 446  
 Guaro, 312  
 Gucville, Wolves at, 85  
 Gudgeon, 142  
 Gudsbrandal, 286  
 Guebze, 428  
 Guillemard, Dr. (quoted), 407  
 Gulo, 281  
 Gumbinnan, 169  
 Guns, 79, 100  
 Gurnard, 454  
 Gwiniad, 304  
 Gymes, 65  
*Gypaetos*, 151  
 Hainault, Partridge in, 86  
*Hahnbalz*, 27  
 Halle, 160  
 Hampshire Coast, 456

- Handley Cross*, 362  
 Hanover Foxhounds, 168  
 Hardanger-Vidde, 286, 288  
 Hare, 10, 28, 67, 73, 86, 101, 139, 148, 160, 162, 186, 187, 204, 205, 226, 255, 263, 267, 272, 292, 309, 336, 340, 341, 344, 345, 347, 372, 375, 409, 430, 438, 439, 441, 447  
 "Harling," 302  
 Harriers, 168, 338-42, 364  
 Harting, Mr. J. E. (quoted), 414  
 Hartz Mountains, Capercailzie in the, 164  
 Hasskeui, 431  
 Havre, Chevalier Van, 90  
 Hawking, 82, 174, 206, 275, 377, 414  
 Hawks, 130, 257, 360  
 Hazel-hen, 88, 268, 293  
 Heathcock, 68  
 Heeckeren, Baron W. de, 207  
 Hemptinne, Count J. de, 80  
 Herekly, 423  
 Heron, 377  
 Herrfeldt, M. A. Bary, 87  
 Herring, 463  
 Hesiod (quoted), 173  
 Hewald, Mr., 169  
 Heyden, Baron, 169  
 Heyst, Sea-fishing near, 164  
 Highlands, 9, 22  
 Hindelrang, 150  
*Hints on the Management of Hawks*, 414  
 Hitteren, 288, 289  
 Hjerpe, 294  
 Hobart Pasha, 176 f.n., 427  
 Hohlfeld, Forest-Director, 152  
 Holics, 73  
 Holland, 92, 203-8  
 Holstein, Duke Ernest Guenther of, 156  
 Homer (quoted), 173, 178 f.n., 180, 182 f.n.  
 Hooghvorst, Baron d', 82  
 Hooper Swan, 192  
 Horns, Ibex, 182 and f.n., 311, 315, 318  
 Hounds. *See* Dogs  
 Hoyos, Count Maximilian, 47  
 — Count San Martin de, 319  
 Huchen, or Hucho, 43  
 Hughes, T. S. (quoted), 195 f.n.  
 Humain, Castle of, 90  
 Humbert, The late King, 4, 214  
 Hungary, 4-6, 10, 12, 24, 29, 38, 47-74, 153, 308, 309, 373  
 Huningue, 134  
 Hunting—  
     Belgium, 81  
     British Isles, 363  
     Denmark, 106  
     France, 113-22  
     Germany, 151, 167  
     Hungary, 72  
     Italy, 233  
     Portugal, 255  
     Russia, 407  
     Spain, 322  
 Hunza, 404  
 Hyena, 186  
 Ibenhorst, Forest of, 150  
 Ibex, 3, 4, 8, 9, 179-86, 213-6, 250, 308-19, 335, 336, 387, 401, 405  
 Idanha, 255  
*Ielik*, 400  
 Ilmen, Lake, 11, 411-3  
 Imbros, 189  
 Inkey, Chamois shot by Mr. A., 64  
 — Roebuck shot by Mr. A., 58, 63  
 Inn, Grayling absent from the, 353  
 — Carp absent from the, 354  
 Insternburg, Coursing near, 169  
 Inverness-shire, 372  
 Ionian Islands, 194  
 Ireland, 142, 367, 369, 373, 381, 383  
 Ismidt, 422, 426-9  
 Istan, 312  
*Isubra*, 398, 399  
 Italian Kennel Club, 230  
 Italy, 5, 7, 9, 14, 211-37, 458  
 Izard, 309, 320, 403  
 Jackal, 178, 430  
 Jack-snipe, 298  
 Jaederen, 298  
 Jaegers, 32  
 Janée, Baron de Woot de, 90

- Jassy, 272
- Jemtland, 296, 297
- Jerez, 325
- Jimena, Valley of, 312
- "John Bickerdyke" on Fly-fishing in the Sea, 454
- John George II. of Saxony, Prince, 151
- Jotunfjelds, 286
- Joux, Lake of, 352
- Jura, 336, 342-6, 348
- Harrier, 339, 341
- "Jorrock, Mr. John" (on Sport), 362
- Kainsk District, Duck in the, 413
- Kako-Salesi, Wild Pig near, 193
- Kalmuk Hunters, 398
- Kamschatka Bear, 390
- Salmon, 416
- Wild Sheep, 407
- Karaias District, Deer of the, 396, 397
- Karakul, Lake, 404
- Karolyi, Count Tibor, 73
- Kasbek, Burhel on Mount, 402
- Katerina, Wild Fowl near, 191
- Kattegat, 104, 302
- Kazan, Reindeer in, 399
- Keepers, 31, 149, 349
- Kempton Park, Coursing at, 368
- Kenmare, 367
- Kent Coast, 456
- Keszthely, 156
- Kiev, Roedeer from, 400
- Kilios, Quail at 422
- Woodcock at, 428
- Killarney, 373
- Kirghiz Steppes, Hawking in the, 414
- Kisha Valley, 394, 395, 403
- Kishan District, 425
- Klein Glienecke, Kennels at, 168
- Klett, Baron Clamer, 158
- Kobdo River, 406
- Kobi, 403
- Koppoi*, 421
- Koprishtitza, 443, 445, 447
- Korthals, The Late Mr., 203
- Kouban District, Bear in the, 393
- Kouban District, Bison in the, 395
- Deer in the, 396, 397
- Krasnovodsk, Wild Sheep of, 404
- Krushevatz, 437
- Kuchelnna, Pheasants at, 166
- Kutchuk-Chekmedjee, Lake, 430
- La Albufera, Wildfowl at, 327
- Laba River, Trout in the, 415
- Lagopus*, 293
- La Hulpe, 91
- La Mancha, 327
- Lamberg, Painting by Count, 47
- Landes, The, 115, 123, 204
- Landrail, 190, 269, 271
- Lapland, 281, 296, 298, 303
- Lapp Hounds, 388, 392
- Lapps, 7, 11, 282, 291, 292
- Larios, Marquis de, 322
- Mr. P., and the Calpe Hounds, 323
- — on chamois, 319
- — on ibex, 10, 310
- — on sea-fishing, 465
- — on trout-fishing, 330
- Larissa, 193
- Laucke, Foxhunting at, 169
- Launce, 454
- Laurium, Bay of, 179
- Laverdale Bay, 194
- Lee-Metford Rifle, 270
- Leghorn, 459, 466
- Legislation, Sporting, 3
- Alsace, 143
- Belgium, 78
- France, 131
- Italy, 211
- Portugal, 241
- Russia, 389
- Scandinavia, 288
- Switzerland, 337
- Leipsic, Roedeer near, 156
- Leirdal, Wading in the, 302
- Leman, Lake of, 350
- Lemnos, Rabbits in, 187
- Red-legged Partridge in, 189
- Lenkoran, 414

- Leon, Chamois in, 319  
 Lero, Quail near Port, 190  
 Letzingen, Fallow Deer in the Forest of, 155  
 Levadia, 179  
 Levant, Wildfowl in the, 191  
*Leverak*, 430, 431  
 Lezirias, Coursing in the, 255  
 — Quail in the, 256  
 Licences—  
   Belgium, 78, 90  
   Bulgaria, 440  
   France, 123, 134  
   Germany, 149  
   Greece, 177  
   Holland, 205  
   Italy, 212  
   Portugal, 242 f.n.  
   Scandinavia, 288  
   Switzerland, 335, 354  
   Turkey, 420  
 Lichnovsky, Prince, 166  
 Lichtenstein, Principality of, 344  
 Licola, Deer at, 218  
 Liège, 91  
 Lima, Salmon in the, 260  
 Lindermayer, Dr. Anton von, 176  
 Liordes, 319  
 Lisbon, 241, 242  
 Lissa, Foxhunting at, 169  
 Littledale, Mr. St. George, 393 f.n., 399, 400,  
   404 f.n., 405, 406  
 Littlehampton, Sea-fishing at, 460  
 Liverpool, Coursing near, 368  
 Locris, 179  
 Loder, Lady, 41, 42  
 — Sir Edmund, 41  
 Lofoten Islands, Double Snipe in the, 298  
 — Willow-grouse in the, 296  
 Lombardy, Pheasants in, 227  
 — Snipe in, 228  
 Longwy, 88  
 Loo, Royal Park at, 205  
 Looe, Sea-fishing at, 456  
 Lorient, 138  
 Lorraine, Wild Boar in, 159  
 — Wolves in, 150  
 Los Boches, 319  
 Low Countries, 11  
 Lucerne Harrier, 340  
 Luchy, Wolves in the Forest of, 85  
*Lucioperca*, 304  
 Ludwigslust, Hunting at, 169  
 Lugworm as bait, 462, 463  
 Luetzenow, Coursing at, 169  
*Lufer*, 430, 431  
 Luiz, Dom (of Portugal), 243, 245  
 Lujar, Sierra de, 317  
 Lulworth, Sea-fishing at, 456  
 Luxemburg, 91  
 Lydekker, Mr. R. (on Deer), 395 f.n.  
 Lynx, 6, 50, 263, 267, 268, 281, 289, 292, 309, 320  
 Lys, Bream in the, 92  
 Macedonia, 425  
 Mackerel, 431, 453, 455, 463  
 Macronisos, Wild Asses on the Island of, 179  
 Mácsa, Hunting at, 73  
 Madrid, 310  
 Mafra, Royal Park of, 243, 253, 254, 258  
 Magdeburg, Hares near, 160  
 Magnesium Lamp, Suggested use of, 265  
 Maidenhead, Fishing at, 383  
 Mailáth, Count L., Red Deer shot by, 57  
 — Roedeer shot by, 60  
 Maina, 190  
 Malaga, 312, 317  
 Malakasi, Quail near, 190  
 — Wild Pig near, 193  
 Malhadeiro da Neta, 249, 250  
 Mallard, 192  
 Mallow, The River, 139  
 Malmédy, 4, 87  
 Malpica, 308 f.n.  
 Mandok, Hunting at, 73  
 Mangualde, Abundance of Partridge near, 263  
 Mannlicher Rifle, 155  
 Manoncourt, Sonnini de, 175  
 Mans, Pierre Belon du, 175  
 Manzaneres, 327  
 Maral, 397, 398  
 Marão, Grey Partridge at, 253  
 Marathon, 193

- Marbella, 310  
 Maremma, The Tuscan, 213, 227  
 Maritza Plain, 425  
 Marmol, Baron W. del, 80, 81  
 Marmora Island, 423  
 Marmora, The, 422, 428  
 Marmot, 338, 344  
 Marshes, Shooting in, 272, 308, 347, 427  
 Marten, 263  
 Matthys, L. de, 80  
 Mauser Rifle, 155  
 Measurements, Horn, 49, 53-60, 64, 65, 182, 214, 316, 400, 444, 445  
 Mecklenburg, Fishing in, 463  
 — Foxes in, 160  
 — Grand Duke of (as M.F.H.), 169  
 — Roedeer in, 156  
 Medinaceli, Duke of, 308 f.n.  
 Medina Sidonia, Duke of, 320  
 Mediterranean, Fishing in the, 452, 459  
 — Quail crossing the, 212, 228  
 Meens, M. Hippolyte, 89  
*Merdjian*, 431, 466  
 Merseburg, Hares near, 160  
 Meursius (quoted), 180 f.n.  
 Meuse, Barbel in the, 92  
 Michael, Grand Duke, 397  
 Midlands, Foxes in the, 364  
 Migratory Birds, 189-91, 360  
 Mijas, Sierra de, 312  
 Mikhailovitch, Duke Nicholas, 414  
 Milan, Hunting at, 236  
 Millais, Mr. J. G. (quoted), 156  
 Milos, 181, 185, 186  
 Mingrelia, 403  
 Minho, Coursing in the Province of, 255  
 — Salmon in the River, 260  
 Minsk, Elk in, 388  
 "Mirliflore," a Virelade Hound, 116  
 Mitylene, Quail in, 190  
 Modrone, Duke Uberto Visconti di, 237  
 Mohilev, Elk in, 388  
 Mollen, Karl, 83, 206  
 Molossian Dogs, 195  
 Monastir, 425, 439  
 Monda, 312  
 Monforte, 245  
 Monfortinho, 245  
 Mongolia, Elk on the Borders of, 388  
 — *Ovis ammon* in Northern, 406  
 Mongolian Pheasant, 268  
*Moniteur Officiel de l'Union des Sociétés de Chasseurs de France*, 130  
 Montenegro, 438  
 Monthermé, 88  
 Monza, Pheasants at, 218  
 Moorhen, 190  
 Moors, 359, 372, 374  
 Morat, Lake of, 352, 354  
 Moravia, 28  
 Morbihan, Snipe in, 124  
 Morena, Sierra, 317, 320, 321  
 Morgado of Alcaçovas, 245  
 Moritzburg, Antlers in the Castle of, 15, 151  
 — Wild Boar preserved by the German Emperor at, 159  
 Morocco, 312  
 Morren, A., 80  
 Motril, Sierra de, 317  
 Moufflon, 4, 65, 213, 218  
 Mountain Partridge, 227, 346  
 — Shooting, 33, 183, 219, 263, 308, 343, 372, 390, 401, 410  
 Mouss-Taou Range, *Ovis ammon* in the, 406  
 Muckcross, Deer Forest of, 373  
 Mudford, Salmon at, 456  
 Mudela, Marquis of, 325  
 Mullet, Grey, 453, 454, 460, 464, 466  
 Mullingar, Lakes of, 383  
 Munich, 150  
 Musk Deer, 401  
 Mussel as bait, 462  
 Myconos, Rabbits in the Island of, 187  
 Nádasdy, Count Francis, 73  
 Nahitchevan, 402  
 Nalon, Salmon in the, 330  
 Namsen, Salmon in the, 302  
 Namur, 91  
 Nansa, Salmon in the, 330  
 Naples, Sea-fishing at, 466  
 Nauplia, 193

- Navarino Harbour, 194  
 Navia, Salmon in the, 330  
 Neapolitan Fishermen, 457  
 Nederland Club, 206  
 Nerja, Sierra de, 317  
 Nesus, Pheasants on the banks of the, 177  
 Nethe, Flounders in the, 94  
 Neubrandenburg, Hunting at, 169  
 Neuchâtel, 342, 343, 345, 348, 349, 352-4  
 Neufchateau, Wolves in the Forest of, 85  
 Neugattersleben, 160  
 Neumeister, Professor (Method of feeding Deer),  
     152  
 Nevada, Sierra, 310, 312, 317, 319  
 Nieuport, Sea-fishing at, 54  
 Nisch, Quail round, 437  
 Normandy, Dog-breeding in, 126  
 North Sea, Wildfowl near the, 166, 205  
 Norway, 11, 106, 279-81, 285-7, 295, 299, 302,  
     304, 371  
 Novgorod, Goose-shooting at, 8, 412  
   — Red Deer in, 395  
   — Reindeer in, 399  
  
 Ober Glogau, 166  
 Obidos, Lagoon of, 257  
 Ochrida, Lake, 430, 439  
 Odescalchi, Prince, 236  
 Ogliastras, Moufflon in the Mountains of, 218  
 Ojen, Mountains of, 310, 317  
   — River of, 313  
 Okhotsk, 398  
*Ollen*, 8, 396, 397  
 Olsene, Hare-hunting at, 82  
 Olympus, Wildfowl near Mount, 191  
*Onomasticon*, The, 174  
 Oppersdorff, Count, 166  
 Oppian (quoted), 174  
 Ordoubad, 402  
 Orenburg Steppes, Hawking in the, 414  
 Orleans, 130  
 Oropos, 193  
 Ossemisse, 89  
 Ostend, Sea-fishing at, 94  
 Otter, 113, 114, 292, 345, 367  
 Otter Hounds, 113, 121  
  
 Ourthe, Parr in the, 91  
 Ovadjik, 428, 430  
*Ovis*, 219, 402, 404-6  
 Oxen, Wild, 178  
 Oxus, 404  
  
 Pacific Ocean, Coast of the, 383, 401, 407  
 Pack Animals, 198  
 Paderborn, Hunting at, 169  
 Pajares, 319  
*Palamouli*, 431  
 Pallavicini, Markgraf Alexander, 71  
 Palma, Wild Boar in, 245  
 Palmella, Duque de, 258  
 Palmitera, Sierra, 313, 317  
 Pamirs, Big Game of the, 387, 390, 401, 404, 406  
 Pancas, 245  
 Panagia, Harbour of, 178  
 Pañes, 319  
 Panther, 186  
 Paphos, Forests of, 180 f.n.  
 Parchim, Hunting at, 169  
 Pardeliana, Moufflon in the, 218  
 Pardo, The, 310  
 Paris Dog Show, 119, 127  
 Paris, Comtesse de, 328  
   — Game Preservers near, 124  
   — Hunting near, 115  
 Parr, 91  
 Partridge, 28, 69, 78, 86, 101, 124, 134, 139, 161,  
     204, 205, 227, 253, 263, 269, 297, 309, 346,  
     369, 372, 410, 423, 424, 441  
 Pashley, R. (quoted), 182 f.n., 183, 196  
 Pasvig, 299  
 Pau, Foxhunting at, 113, 114, 207  
 Paul de Mugem, 257, 258  
 Payton, Mr. C. (quoted), 463  
 Pelagos, Island of, 180  
 Pelican, 69, 273  
 Peloponnesus, 190, 193  
 Peña Sabra, 319  
   — Santa, 319  
   — Vieja, 319  
 Peñas de Bulnes, 319  
 Penha, Serra de, 245  
 Pentewan, 456

- Pera, 428  
*Perdix*, 187, 228  
 Peregrine, 377  
 Pernik, 441  
 Persia, 180, 414  
 Perthshire, 365, 372  
 Peterborough, 364, 376  
*Peterman*, 208  
 Petersburg, 407, 410  
 Petit, M. A. (on Trout), 140  
 Petnokhory, 428  
 Petrokhan, 443  
 Pevensey, 456  
 Pfeil, Count, 162  
 Phalerum, Bay of, 200  
 Pheasant, 29, 69, 100, 103, 106, 148, 204, 205, 218,  
     227, 347, 369, 370, 374, 375, 410, 414, 424, 444  
 Philippopolis, Wild Cats near, 446  
 Picacho de Valeta, 319  
 Picos de Europa, 10, 319  
 Piedmont, 218  
 Piers, Fishing from, 453  
 Pigeon, 257  
 Pigeon shooting, 112  
 Pigsticking, 159, 308  
 Pike, Mr. Arnold (quoted), 393 f.n.  
 — 8, 92, 106, 142, 207, 208, 304, 352, 353, 383, 437  
 Pike-perch, 94, 304  
 Pilchard as bait, 459  
 Pintail, 348  
 Pisa, 216  
 Pitard, Dr. (on Switzerland), 10, 335  
 Piz Torena, 322  
 Plaice, 454, 462, 463  
 Plains, Shooting in the, 269, 308, 347  
 Platila, Marsh of, 292  
 Plavati, 424  
 Plover, 190, 257, 359, 411  
 Plymouth, 456, 460  
 Poachers, 5, 30, 79, 136, 139, 143, 147, 159, 329,  
     349, 382  
 Pochard, 192  
*Podencos*, 309, 320  
*Podengos*, 7, 246, 247, 249, 254  
 Podgoritz, Woodcock near, 438  
 Pointers, 197, 296, 420  
 Poitou, Hunting in, 121  
 Poland, 393  
 Polar Bear, 387, 390, 393  
 Polecat, 139  
 Poliana Forest, 187  
 Pollack, 453  
 Pollenza, 218  
 Pollux, Julius (quoted), 174  
 Pomerania, Hunting in, 169  
 Pontine Marshes, 213, 226  
 Pontresina, 226  
 Pont Scorff, 142  
 Porbeagle Shark, 459  
 Porpoise, 77, 166  
 Portalegre, Serra de, 253  
 Portugal, 5, 8-10, 14, 241-60  
 Posen, 148  
 Potes, 319  
 Potsdam-Grunewald Hounds, 168  
 Pottinger, Sir Henry (on Scandinavia), 6, 279  
 Pouldu, 137, 138  
 Prasteo, 424  
 Preservation of Game, 124, 149, 308, 394  
 Preserved Waters, 90  
 Prevesa, 439  
 Primkenau, 156  
 Proekelwitz, 156  
 Prussia, 148, 205  
 Ptarmigan, 227, 293, 294, 346  
 Punt-gun, 78, 166, 205, 348  
 Pyrenees, 10, 113, 317  
 Pyrgos, 428  
 Quadt, Count, 158  
 Quail, 69, 123, 189, 190, 212, 228, 256, 271, 275,  
     326, 347, 422, 437, 440  
 Queiroz, General, 255  
 Quimperlé River, 137, 142  
 Quimperlé, Woodcock near, 124  
 Quinet, M., 89  
 Rabbit, 67, 77, 78, 86, 139, 161, 187, 204, 205,  
     226, 250, 253, 254, 272, 309, 324, 376, 423  
 Racconigi, Pheasants at, 218  
 Racing Stables, 112  
 Radcliffe, Mr. C., 83

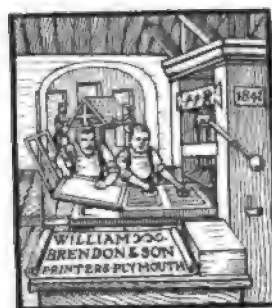
- Radde, Dr. (quoted), 403, 404, 416  
 Rails, 348  
 Rainbow Trout, 4, 91  
 Rallye-Waergerhem Harriers, 81  
 Rambouillet, Hunting at, 115  
 Randonatschen, Coursing at, 169  
*Rangifer*, 286  
 Rannoch Forest, 365  
 Raverschoot, Baron Piers de, 82  
 Real, Sierra, 313  
*Records of Big Game*, Ward's (quoted), 214, 405-6  
 Redcar, Coursing at, 368  
 Red Deer, 3, 9, 21, 56, 83, 151, 168, 178, 205,  
     218, 243, 288, 309, 337, 338, 342, 344, 365,  
     366, 370, 395, 425, 442  
 Red-legged Partridge, 124, 188, 227, 253, 423  
 Redshank, 192  
 Reeves' Pheasant, 268  
 Reichenhall, 157  
 Reindeer, 3, 281, 286, 287, 399  
 Reinosá, 319  
 Renard, Count Zschirschky, 161, 166  
 Rent of German Shooting, 149  
 Retrievers, 204  
 Revolution, Effects of Austrian, 20  
     — Effects of French, 4, 126, 151  
 Rheinfelden, 337  
 Rhine, Fishing in the, 350, 351, 353, 354  
     — Provinces, 159  
 Rhodes, 186  
 Rhodope, The, 441, 443  
 Rhone, Fishing in the, 350, 353  
 Rieka, 439  
 Rifles, 23, 79, 155, 159, 270  
 Rilo, 441-3, 447  
 Riofrio, 309, 310  
 Roach, 142, 354  
 Robiano, Count de, 80  
 Roccagiovine, The Marquis L. di, 233  
 Rock-doves, 187  
 Rockets for scaring Pigeons, 257  
 Rock-fish, 454  
 Rocky Mountains, 371  
 Roedeer, 9, 23, 84, 99, 114, 115, 155, 162, 205,  
     207, 216, 250, 263, 267, 268, 280, 309, 310,  
     336-8, 340, 341, 344, 345, 373, 400, 429,  
     430, 439, 441, 442  
 Rome, 233, 236, 237  
 Romsdal, 286  
 Ronda, 312  
     — Sierra de, 317  
 Roosevelt and Grinnell (quoted), 408 f.n.  
 Röros, 286  
 Rosée, M. de, 81  
 Ross-shire, 372  
 Roumania, 4, 8-10, 263, 275  
 Royal Nimrod Club (Holland), 206  
 Ruble, Baron de, 117  
 Rudolf, The late Crown Prince (quoted), 176 f.n.,  
     194 f.n.  
 Ruff, 411  
 Rupel, Flounders in the, 94  
 Ruppertsdorf, Pheasants at, 166  
 Russia, 9, 16, 153, 162, 387-416  
 Ryfylke, 286  
 Ryper, 295, 296  
  
*Sabuesos*, 7, 324  
 Sado, 256, 258  
 Saefingen, 89  
 Saes, Henri, 89  
 Sagra, 319  
 St. André de Melides, 257  
 St. Elias, Mount, 181  
 St. Hubert, Royal Society of, 80  
     — Stag of, 83  
 St. Hubert's Day, 168  
 St. Petersburg. *See* Petersburg  
 St. Rossore, 216  
 Saintonge, Dogs of, 7, 82  
 Sajos, 319  
 Samoyed, 282  
 San Ildefonso, 330  
 San Roque, 323  
 San Stefano, 422  
 S. Suzana, 245  
 Salamanca, 10, 329  
 Salisbury Plain, Hawking on, 377  
 Salmon, 91, 106, 133, 137-9, 141, 142, 200, 207  
     260, 299-303, 308, 329, 330, 350, 363, 372,  
     378-82, 416  
 Salonica, 187, 190-2  
 Salvaterra dos Magos, 257

- Salzburg, 33  
 Samakov, Capercailzie at, 442, 443  
 Sander, 93  
 Sand-eels, 454  
 — fish, 454  
 — grouse, 190  
 Santa Maura, 194  
 Santander, 319, 320, 325  
 Sapal do Tejo, 255  
 Sarambey, Partridges at, 447  
 Saratov, 388  
 Saratoff, 408  
 Sardinia, 213, 218, 226, 228  
 Sarre, Castle of, 216  
 Saurma, Count, 166  
 Save, Pike in the, 437  
 Saxony, John George II. of, 151  
 — King of (Stags shot by), 153  
 — — (Wild Boar preserved by), 159  
 Scad, 454  
 Scandinavia, 3, 6, 14, 279-304  
 Scaup, 192  
 Schaffhausen, Falls of, 350, 351  
 Scheer de Weerde, 89  
 Scheibler, Count F. (on Italy), 211  
 Scheldt, 77, 89, 92, 194  
 Schlobitten, Count Dohna, 156  
 Schönberg, Baron D. (on Germany), 10, 147  
 Schooten, 89  
*Scolopax*, 298  
*Scombri*, 431  
 Scorff, Salmon in the, 138, 139  
 Scoter, 192  
 Scotland, 6, 88, 359, 361, 364, 365, 369, 371, 372, 373, 381, 383  
 Scutari, 430, 439  
 Sea Fishing, 94, 125, 142, 199, 208, 304, 430, 451-66  
 Seal, 8, 77, 104, 166, 292  
 Sea-trout, 299, 329  
 Second Empire, Sport under the, 109  
 Segovia, 309, 321, 326, 329  
*Segugio*, 7, 231  
 Seine, Yachting on the, 115  
 Sella, Salmon in the, 330  
 Semiretchinsk, 405  
 Semoy, 88  
 Serebrianka, Reindeer in, 399  
 Serge, The Grand Duke, 11, 393, 394, 397, 402, 403  
 Sermoneta, Duke of, 11, 228  
 Serpa, Serra of, 250  
 Servia, 437  
 Setters, 197, 296, 343, 420  
*Seven Years' Big Game Shooting*, 211 f.n.  
 Seville, Goose-shooting near, 8, 328  
 Shark, 459  
 Sheep, Wild, 407  
 Sheremeteff, Count, 408  
 Shirley, Mr. S. E., 80  
 Shooting Rights, 48, 97  
 Shorfhaide, Deer in the Forest of, 155  
*Short Stalks*, 219  
 Shoveller, 348  
 Sierra Nevada. See *Nevada*, etc.  
 Siberia, 268, 387, 388, 390, 393, 400, 405, 410, 413  
 Siguenza, 326  
*Sik*, 304  
 Silesia, 148, 156  
 Sincay, M. de, 81  
 Sinekly, 425  
 Sirvissar, 186  
 Skernewitz, 396  
 Skov-rype, 294  
 Skumbi, 439  
 Smolen, 295  
 Smyrna, 186  
 Snipe, 8, 69, 88, 104, 162, 190, 194, 205, 218, 228, 253, 297, 309, 327, 347, 348, 359, 361, 373, 376, 411, 425, 426, 439, 440, 446  
 Snow, Boars tracked in the, 159  
 Soam, Prince Albert de, 80  
*Sociedad de Caza*, 323  
*Société de Chasse*, 81  
 Sofia, 441, 446  
 Sogn, 302  
 Sognefjord, 286  
 Soleure, 345, 347  
 Somerset, 113  
 Soria, 326  
 Sourbrondt, 87  
 Southampton Water, 456, 460  
 Spa, 82  
 Spain, 5, 15, 307-31

- Spala, 396  
 Spaniels, 296, 420  
 Sperchios, 189  
 Spessart, Boars in the, 159  
 Sphakia, Ibex of, 180  
*Spinone*, 7, 230, 231  
 Spratt, Captain T. A. B. (quoted), 184  
 Springe, Boar preserved at, 159  
 Stag. *See* Red Deer  
 Stag Hounds, 82, 113, 207  
 Stanovoi Range, 401  
 Stargard, Coursing at, 169  
 Starzensky, Count, 441, 442  
 Statistics, Game, 70, 71, 89, 281  
 Stavanger, 286, 288, 297  
 Stirum, Count de, 207  
 Stoat, 148  
 Stolberg, Prince, 159  
 Stour, 456, 460  
 Straeten, Baron Van der, 90  
 Strandja, 425  
 Stroganoff, Count, 407  
 Stupinigi, Pheasants at, 218  
 Styria, 27, 41  
 Suffolk, Sea-fishing in, 462  
 Sunium, Cape, 189  
 Surpi, Port, 193  
 Sussex, Coast of, 451  
 Svanetia, 403  
 Swan, 166, 192, 205, 298, 412  
 Sweden, 11, 162, 279-81, 285, 295-7  
 Swiss Harrier, 339  
 Switzerland, 6, 10, 15, 93, 136, 173, 335-56  
 Szechenyi, Count Géza (on Hungary), 6, 9, 47  
  
 Tagdumbash Pamirs, 404  
 Tagus, Barbel in the, 329  
 — Wild-fowling on the, 257  
 Taiga, 388, 394  
 Tambov, 388  
 Tangier, Pigsticking near, 308  
 Tarifa, Sea-fishing near, 465  
*Tatoi*, 193  
 Taxis, Prince, 158  
 Teal, 89, 176 f.n., 192, 205  
 Teign, Bass-fishing in the, 461  
 Teignmouth, 456  
 Tejada, Sierra, 317  
 Teleki, Count Arpad, 10, 65  
 Telescope for Stalkers, 370  
 Tenos, 190  
 Tessin, Poaching in, 349  
*Tetrao*, 293, 411  
 Texel, 205  
 Tharandt Forest Academy, 152  
 Thasos, 190  
 Therapia, 428  
 Thériso, 183  
 Thessaly, 187  
 Thiele Canal, 353  
 Thrace, 176 f.n.  
 Thurgovie Harrier, 342  
 Ticino, Grayling in the, 353  
 Tiflis, 397  
 Tinguy, M. de, 121  
 Tirmovo, 447  
 "Tok," 409  
 Toledo, 320, 321  
 Tolox, Sierra de, 312, 317  
 Topsidereh, Park of, 437  
 Torrecilla, Marquis de la, 319, 325  
 Toul, 408  
 Tournefort (quoted), 175, 196  
 Touzla, 428  
 Transylvania, 10, 29, 51  
*Travels and Researches in Crete*, 184  
*Travels in Greece and Albania*, 195 f.n.  
*Travels in the East*, 194 f.n.  
 Trebana, 3, 19  
 Trocadero Aquarium, Paris, 139  
 Trondhjem, 295  
 Trotus Valley, 263  
 Trout, 4, 40, 71, 91, 106, 125, 132, 133, 142, 200,  
     207, 230, 260, 274, 299, 303, 308, 329, 330,  
     331, 352, 382, 415, 439, 442  
 Trumpeters, 257  
 Tuni Sviet Bog, 440  
 Tunny, 465  
 Tur, 403  
 Turbot, 462  
 Turkestan, 387, 401, 404, 405, 414  
 Turkey, 6, 272, 419-34, 466

Turtle-dove, 258  
 Tuyll, Baron F. W. de (on Holland), 203  
 Tweed, 6  
 Tyrol, 27, 29, 33, 43, 148, 157, 227  
 Tyrone, 369  
  
 Ural Mountains, 390, 393, 399, 400, 410, 416  
  
 Valais, 344-6  
 Valders, 286  
 Val d'Europa Marsh, 194  
 Valencia, 327  
 Valkenswaard, 206  
 Valsain, 321, 330  
 Valsavaranche, 213  
 Valtellina, 220, 226  
 Van Lennep, The Messrs., 186 f.n.  
 Varanger Fjord, 299  
 Vari, 189  
 Vaud, 338, 343  
 Verde, River, 313  
 Vermin, 148  
 Verneugen, Canal of, 92  
 Vernoje, 405  
 Vesteraalen, 296  
 Vienne, Fishing Rights in the, 141  
 Villamanrique, 11, 328  
 Villa Viçosa, Park of, 243, 253  
 Villers Cottrets, Hunting at, 115  
 Virelade Hounds, 115-21  
 Vladivostok, 398-400  
 Vlieland, 205  
 Vliet, Mr. G. J. van der, 206  
 Volos, 191, 193  
 Vorarlberg, 344  
 Vulture, 150, 257, 309  
  
 Wagram, Prince de, 127  
 Wapiti, 151  
 Wareham, 83  
 Warnemünde, 463  
 Warnow, 463  
 Waterhen, 348  
 Waterloo Cup, 368  
 Weasel, 139  
 Wels, 354

Wernigerode, Boar at, 159  
 Westphalia, Boar in, 159  
 Whistling Duck, 257  
 Whiting, 453, 454, 457  
 Whittall, Sir W., 430  
 Whyte Melville (quoted), 363, 378  
 Wigeon, 12, 77, 89, 257, 348  
 Wilcocks, The late J. C., 459  
 Wild Cat, 263, 267, 309, 320  
 Wild Fowl, 11, 13, 69, 77, 81, 88, 123, 124, 165,  
     191, 205, 228, 257, 273, 298, 327, 348, 359,  
     361, 369, 411, 425, 439, 445, 446  
*Wildschaden*, 37  
*Wild Spain*, 307  
 Wild Turkey, 68  
 Willow Grouse, 293-5  
 Wiltshire, Rabbits in, 376  
 Windsor, Carted Deer near, 367  
 Winter, Bird-life in, 360  
 Wolf, 52, 85, 150, 252, 263, 267, 268, 281, 289,  
     309, 321  
 Wolverine, 281  
 Woodcock, 12, 68, 87, 123, 124, 130, 162, 176  
     f.n., 190, 194, 204, 205, 228, 258, 269, 272,  
     298, 309, 327, 347, 348, 359, 376, 411, 427,  
     438, 439, 441, 446  
 Wyneghem, 90  
  
 Xenophon (quoted), 173, 174, 190  
  
 Yachting on Lake Balaton, 74  
 Yachting on the Seine, 115  
 Yamboli, 444  
 Yarem Bourgos, 427  
 Ymuiden, Sea-fishing at, 208  
 Yorkshire Grouse, 359  
  
 Zaisan, Lake, 405  
 Zante, 194  
 Zeeland, 205  
 Zelentchouk River, Trout in the, 415  
 Zenoff, Mr. D., 444, 445  
 Ziller, 43  
 Zinneberg, Count Max Arco, 150  
 Zsuk, Hunting at, 73  
 "Zubr," 393  
 Zürich, Fishing in the Lake of, 352, 353





**14 DAY USE**  
**RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED**

**LOAN DEPT.**

This book is due on the last date stamped below,  
or on the date to which renewed. Renewals only:  
Tel. No. 642-3405  
Renewals may be made 4 days prior to date due.  
Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

rw.

AUG 24 1972 80

29 1961

REC'D LD AUG 11 1972 -12 57

APR 16 1962

REC'D LD

AR 31 1962

APR 16 1962

REC'D LD

APR 30 1962

LIBRARY

LD21A-60m-8,'70  
(N8837s10)476-A-82

General Library  
University of California  
Berkeley

